

The Royal* Law of Liberty

—A Testimony of Salvation: *Full free love declares full free salvation!*

(***Royal**—King’s Word and commands are above all others, at any time.)

JAM.2:8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well.

JAM.2:12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

JAM.2:13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

Martin Luther showed through studying God’s Word, that believers didn’t need to pay to get grace and mercy. And I am showing here that through the grace and mercy of Jesus, His faithful and obedient disciples can get payed—in affection and intimacy.

Old law said you needed to pay, literally, for sins to be forgiven you. You owed and had to give in monetary ways (or with items) to the priests and to those you hurt.

New Law says love is the only requirement: “Owe no man any thing, but to love one another... Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.” (ROM.13:8,9)

These are some things I believe in because I have discovered it in the Bible.

Modern culture might make us not understand many things the Bible talks about, because things have changed so much. **MAT.15:6** ... ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

Another way the scriptures are veiled is by parables—that is using words or items that have an alternative meaning. And just like parables can be in the form of stories, so can the true stories be a form of parables, with each part meaning something.

I’ve been noticing how much the Bible tells of touching and affection—things that are now labelled as “taboo” were the common way of interaction in Jesus’ day and in the Old Testament times. Did God want affection stopped, or did the Devil? (Rom 12:10--Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another.)

Affection Examples in the Life of Jesus and the Early Disciples

ACT.20:37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

ACT.20:1 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

ACT.20:10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

MAT.26:48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

MAT.26:49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.

JOH.13:23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

LUK.7:45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

LUK.16:23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

Touching in various ways

MAT.8:3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

MAT.8:15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

MAT.9:21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

MAT.9:29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

MAT.14:36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

MAT.17:7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

MAT.20:34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

MAT.28:9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

MAT.19:13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

MAT.19:15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

MAR.3:10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

MAR.5:31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

MAR.9:27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

MAR.7:33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

MAR.8:22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

MAR.8:23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

MAR.10:13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

MAR.10:14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

MAR.5:41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

MAR.6:2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

MAR.6:5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

MAR.8:25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

MAR.10:16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

MAR.14:3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

MAR.14:8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

MAR.16:18 ... they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

MAR.6:13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

MAR.16:1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

LUK.4:40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

JOH.11:2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

JOH.12:3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

JOH.13:5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

JOH.13:14 If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

JOH.20:17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

JOH.9:11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

JOH.20:27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

LUK.24:39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

In the scriptures there seems to be a big connection between touch and receiving the Holy Spirit/Ghost.

ACT.8:17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

ACT.9:17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

ACT.19:6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

ACT.28:8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

I spent time listening through the Bible 10 or so times in a row, at least, one time after the other, and you learn heaps that way and make mental connections and discoveries that aren't found out in slow reading over the years. The affection and touching that happened was a common thing between all kinds of people. It wasn't about marital status but the way God set things up and what your role in life was.

Women regularly washed the disciple's feet—touching them, ministering to their bodies in all sorts of ways; pouring water; feeding, etc. All kinds of women from harlots to rich and noble women, wives, mothers, and unmarried.

1Timothy 5:10--*Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.*

Dancing in groups, young and old, men and women—and in various dress codes, such as King David undressed and performed a dance for the Lord with lots of women watching.

Seems people in Bible times kissed on the mouth, all, men and women, married and unmarried. –And were continually reminded to kiss each other, by Peter and Paul the apostle to “greet one another with a holy kiss.” (1 Thessalonians 5:26--Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.)

They often slept together in bed, not just married; all cosy and touching, curled up for heat. Many cultures did around the world. [LUK.17:34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.]

Think of Jesus’ sweet close friendship with the two sisters of Lazarus. They were affectionate and loving together.

Men could have deep, tender love for another man; it was a thing of the heart (Like David and Jonathan). Women could also, and choose to live as a team together (like Ruth and Naomi). It didn’t mean anything perverse. The Lord gave the love and it was for a purpose.

Pouring oil on Jesus feet, coming up and touching him, as a stranger, wasn’t out of place. In the short books of His life I noticed it mentioned happening on two occasions—that a woman just comes up where He is eating and pours oil on him, and rubs His feet, etc. The only fuss made by others was that it seemed wasteful, or that it was a woman of a low-class occupation. But the doing of it, touching a stranger in this way was normal. It was what women/ mothers/sisters did, I think.

Holding hands to walk and talk was common by people who hadn’t met before even.

People touched Jesus so much. He touched people—even lepers, and “fallen women” too. Judas kissed him, on the mouth, most likely. Think of that; it shows how common it was, and how used to being affectionate with Jesus they were. He had to tell Mary Magdalene NOT to touch him before he went to His father, or her automatic reaction was to do so, to shower him with affection. If they dared to do this to the “Master” how much more to the common folks.

In the Bible it seems multiple wives helped to expedite the Lord’s plan in many cases. They could have as many as they could support—and a King could have hundreds, as he needed to get his tribe built up quickly, “edify” his family, so they could take over when he died. He helped to personally feed and support so many people in that way.

“Concubines” weren’t just “extra sex partners if your several wives weren’t enough”. But from what I started to see, in the Bible, they were a high class servant, like part of the family. But as female servants that didn’t have “wife status”, as they needed to serve the wives. So, rather than them just serving year after year, without any hope of marriage or sex or children all their life, the husband, the head of the family could make love to them, and they could have the joy of children then; as he was going to provide for them all their life and for their children. It was: a helper for a family who gets to have sexual needs met within the family they help and are a part of. It was a mercy thing, I think, or she would just see her mistress getting love and children, and would be pretty sad to keep serving without the joy that women wanted—love in a man’s arms and children. It was the Lord’s loving kindness to allow this.

Just about any good touch was permitted, as long as they didn’t overstep the only rule and impregnate someone that they had not committed to caring for long term, and taking care of the children. That was the boundary; the line that had to be crossed with caution and commitment. Perhaps it was like in the garden of Eden where all fruits could be eaten but that one. And with a mate that was or would be one of God’s people, who would teach the children the right way—who could and would pass on the Word of God to their young.

The early church was known by their love, or was meant to be. It's not talking about a feeling or thought, as people can't detect that; but real hands-on ways.

ROM.12:9 Let love be without dissimulation*. (*hide [feelings, etc] by pretence; genuine. Not a simulation.)

ROM.12:10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

ROM.12:11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

ROM.12:13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

ROM.12:15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

ROM.12:16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

ROM.12:18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

ROM.12:20 Therefore if thine enemy [SOME WHO IS HOLDING SOMETHING AGAINST YOU] hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. [HOT LOVE MIGHT BRING UNITY, IN OTHERWORDS.] **ROM.12:21** Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Jesus said that a sign of the last days of the world was that the love of many waxes cold.

MAT.24:12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

But if we, as Christians were to live it again, like the Bible says, "fervently love" (1 Pet.1:22), as in fire, as in "I would that thou wert hot" (Rev.3:15), as in "greet one another with a holy kiss" and "a kiss of charity" we'd burst with more Holy spirit power that brings love, joy, peace and more good fruits. The humility level would be great, and the love felt would dispel so many of the attacks of the enemy.

1PE.1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

1PE.3:8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as **brethren**, be pitiful, be courteous:

PSA.68:6 God setteth the solitary in families.

EPH.2:18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. **EPH.2:19** Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

HEB.12:29 For our God is a consuming fire.

HEB.13:1 Let brotherly love continue.**HEB.13:2** Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

I just can't think it would please the Lord to have really closed marriages, so called "Christian" and have other Christians around that are terribly suffering depression, aching loneliness, and battle with suicidal thoughts, and foul temptations, when only a little loving tender affection, and sweet loving, pure, Godly intimacy and even sex if or when truly needed, would cure the problem while they wait to find someone for their own.

How can we let people die for lack of love and say we are being "righteous" and pull out some commandment about "no adultery" as an excuse to let people die and turn away from the Lord, while we proclaim we are "righteous". Maybe people need some more sex education and learn how to give healing affection. There are 100's of other ways you can touch and show love to that doesn't impregnate. But, anyway, Jesus fulfilled and ended the old law, so even all-the-way sex can be allowed outside of marriage, if Jesus calls for it. (Like Isaiah was told to do, with watching witnesses to record that the deed was done, and when. —Isaiah 8:1-4.)

Who Rules?

DEU.10:17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

He rules above the “gods”. Interesting. Who is that? –Means rulers; and can mean the spiritual rulers too, in the unseen realm that He has set up to watch over us.

If we want to keep the 10 commandments, have we kept the first one? Has anyone?

DEU.5:7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

Are we really letting the Lord our God be the top one? If we take final orders from anyone else on this planet, including all “heads of state”, pastors, bosses, life partners and spouses, or authorities at all, when God is saying something else, we are disobeying this commandment.

God is to be the ruler, and He makes the rules. We check with Him for the final say in any matter. Now more so than ever, since the old law itself was given the death penalty by God, and Jesus was given the job of ‘righteous judge’ who shows mercy and forgives those “that love much”.

2TI.4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

LUK.7:47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much:

In the “angel chapters” as I term Hebrews 12-13, there is a verse that I think has been used wrongly in some or many situations. In context it is talking about spiritual communication, not humans ruling. It was talking about angels, and praise, and communicating with the Lord, and prayer, receiving the Lord’s Words in prophecy and remembering “them that have the rule over you.”

To my knowledge, it is talking about the “gods”, the Heavenly servants of the Lord. It defines what it means by saying the “rulers” are the ones that pass on the Word to us. It wasn’t talking about a visiting apostle. They didn’t rule over each other. For example, it said in that chapter that Timothy was just released from prison. He would have told them the Word, but he wasn’t there. So who is ruling, there with them, but can’t be seen— as they need to make an effort to “REMEMBER” them? It would have to be the spiritual prophets, angelic beings that pass on messages, and who have charge over us.

HEB.13:7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

HEB.13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

So I believe these verses aren’t to be used to say you have to submit to a human ruler that has set themselves up above God’s Word and His will for you. You are to listen to your spiritual rulers or angels that are passing on the fresh Word of God for you to obey that day, those who are given the “charge” over you, to “keep you”, to guard and to make you behave.

Why? So they can give the Lord a good and happy report that you have been learning your lessons and yielding to the Lord’s will, and listening to His Word. If they have to give a bad report, you and they will have unhappy results. If you and the angelic escort team work well together and do your mission, then all can rejoice. (*John Bunyan’s Pilgrim’s Progress Book 2 brings out this point clearly.*)

Jesus is the head of the Church, not Moses' team's rules that they needed to have.

GAL.5:18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

ROM.13:10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

ROM.8:1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

ROM.8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

ROM.8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

ROM.8:15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage ..

GAL.2:4 ... false brethren ... came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

JOH.8:32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

JOH.8:36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

If Jesus says that the most important thing is love, then we do what He says, and ask Him how to show love to someone. Let His spirit love through us.

Jesus said love was above the law, "on these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets".

The rules and prophecies were below His laws of love.

MAT.22:37-39 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God ... Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

MAT.22:40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

"Love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness..." etc, loving fruits of the Spirit, "against such there is no law" –again it is above the old laws, and nothing should speak against giving God's love that brings the good fruits.

GAL.5:22-23 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

And in 1 Corinthians 12-13 it says that prophecies and tongues are below love; love is above them. So if someone gets messages saying to not give love, in a way that the Lord is calling someone else to do, well, love is above it. If and where and when and how God commands us to love, that is above the commands of man.

What is "love"?

DEU.10:15 Only the LORD had a **delight** in thy fathers to **love** them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

Delight—the feeling, the desire, the joy.

Love—the action of sustaining life; "life" or "alive" them.

We see this when we look at the verse in chapter 7 the described what God did to "love" them:

DEU.7:13 And he will **love** thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

--Love can mean a feeling, but it was a feeling that led to doing something to keep them alive and living, comfortable and having children. If you read all the rules in the books of Moses they were all, or nearly all about loving God and loving others by keeping rules that brought health and survival, and helping others; as well as stopping those who were harming and bringing death and illness.

To 'love' them is to 'life' them. If, mentally, you replaced the word "love them" with "life them" when reading some key passages, it will give the proper sense.

1JN.4:16 ... he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

[How do you "dwell in"? You "live in". So you "live in love"; not a feeling, but a way of life and the deeds you do.]

DEU.10:17-19 For the LORD your God is God of gods [HE RULES THE RULERS; HE MAKES THE RULES]... and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

DEU.10:19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

So to "love" is to give what is needed for the body, what helps to sustain life and gives comfort and warmth and joy—and to prosper and make something continue and flourish.

And what garden don't we water and help to sustain? The enemy's kingdom on earth:

1JN.2:15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

JOH.17:9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world

Here is another term for "love": "doeth". It uses the "neither" linking word so we can get more of an idea. Love is verb that sustains and provides. If what we do is a help to the Lord's plan, then it is "righteous".

1JN.3:10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever **doeth** not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

And we see again that the word "love" isn't just about a feeling, for a brother to "love his brother". Simply put: Helping them out so they can keep going. And this is how you know if someone is the Lord's child, by what they do for each other, and what they don't do for the enemy and the world and the wicked.

The First and Great Commandment

DEU.6:5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

Some of the ways to show God our love, and the benefits He gives for doing so are expressed in Deuteronomy 6 and 7. The main purpose of this love relationship with Him was so that they would be fruitful and multiply and add to their tribe; and the evil ones would diminish and be driven away. To "love the Lord" is to do things that make His Kingdom and tribe flourish and multiply on the earth, and do that which drives away the attacks of the enemy. That's why John could say that if you didn't love your brother, you didn't "love" God. Because the only way to get God's Kingdom prospering on earth is through people, His people.

DEU.10:12 And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

DEU.10:13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

Love and obeying God's Word go hand in hand

DEU.5:10 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

1JN.2:5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

JOH.14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me:

The "Royal Rule"—the second love rule:

MAT.22:39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

MAT.22:40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Fervent and Fiery Love and Charity

HEB.12:29-13:1,2 For our God is a consuming fire. Let brotherly love continue. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

2PE.3:12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

1PE.4:8 And above all things have **fervent*** [HOT/HEATED] charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

1PE.5:14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity [WHAT KIND OF CHARITY? FERVENT, HOT.] Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

1CO.16:20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

2CO.13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. **2CO.13:12** Greet one another with an holy kiss.

ROM.16:16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you. **ROM.16:17** Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

1TH.5:26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss. **1TH.5:28** The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen

1PE.4:9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging. **1PE.4:10** As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. [MINISTER TO EACH OTHER, TAKING CARE OF THEM USING THE "GRACE" OF NO MOSAIC LAW ANYMORE TO DO GOOD.]

REV.3:14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; **REV.3:15** I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

REV.3:16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

***fer-vent** (fūr'v'nt)

adj.

1 hot; burning; glowing

2 having or showing great warmth of feeling; intensely devoted or earnest; ardent

SYN. PASSIONATE

fer'vent-ly

adv.

Etymology [ME + OFr & < L *fervens* (gen. *ferventis*), prp. of *fervere*, to glow, boil, rage < IE **bhreu-*, to boil up < base **bher-*, to boil > BREW, BURN¹]

One term for desperately wanting sex, in the Bible sometimes was “burn”, sounds like fervent and fire and hot.

ROM.1:27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, **burned** in their lust one toward another.

1CO.7:5 Defraud ye not one the other [sexually]...that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency. **1CO.7:9** But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to **burn**.

Ponder this one: 1 Corinthians 13:3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

[Abstain like a monk or priest, doing “good works”? Would be better to give sexy love if that is true charity at the time? Especially if sharing a wife with a poor hungry brother; or sharing a husband with a lonely and depressed sister in the Lord would fight off the devil’s temptations to be perverse and cause them to turn to the world for comfort. Why can’t brethren get their needs met in the house of the Lord? Fed at the table of God? If God wanted His people to just live and love in the spirit, He wouldn’t have made a physical world.]

1CO.13:13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

1CO.14:1 Follow after charity, AND desire spiritual gifts.

The Opposite of Love

Just like subtraction and addition math problems can be checked by doing the opposite, look at examples of “hate” in the Bible to see if it means a feeling, or if it means an action, primarily, that causes death.

MAT.5:43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

Ponder this. *Do you need a rule to say that you must have a bad feeling towards your enemy, the one trying to take from you and make like miserable for you?* No. You are going to be mad at them. Feelings come and go and you can’t make yourself feel this or that. What are the rules for? To tell you what to do, no matter what you feel.

So “hate” here can only mean, ‘don’t give things that keep sustaining their livelihood’. In other words, “don’t aid an abed a criminal.” But of course Jesus went on to say that even that was out, and now the new law of love was to feed them, and give to them; keep them living on.

MAT.5:44 *But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.*

Why? Because that was the next grade level up to becoming more like God, who gives life and sustains life, so all can have a chance to get to know Him. Somewhat like what Paul added on to what Jesus said. He suggested they take it even further in love, both to win more to Christ, and for the children’s sake, so they can grow in the Lord.

Paul first says what Jesus commanded his disciples, then adds that you can go further:

1CO.7:10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

1CO.7:12 But to the rest **speaking I, not the Lord:** If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

1CO.7:13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

1CO.7:14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

1CO.7:16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

What did Jesus and the New Testament say about the “sanctity of marriage”?

MAT.19:29 And every one that hath **forsaken ... wife**, ... for my name's sake..

LUK.14:33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that **forsaketh** not **all** that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

1CO.7:29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

ACT.2:44 And all that believed were together, and had **all things common;**

ACT.4:32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed* was his own; but they had **all things common**.

(*Souls and privy members also something a person “possessed”: Luke 21:19, 1 Thessalonians 4:4)

ACT.4:34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: ... **ACT.4:35** ... distribution was made unto **every man according as he had need**.

ROM.12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye **present your bodies** a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

ROM.12:10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour **preferring one another**

It also says that we'll get back 100 fold of what we give up, both in this life and in the life to come. So 100 fold wives and husbands? Lots of loving obviously, here and Up there.

LUK.18:29,30 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or **wife**, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, who shall not receive **manifold more in this present time**, and in the world to come life everlasting.

MAT.19:29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, **or wife**, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall **receive an hundredfold**, and shall inherit everlasting life.

Jesus said to forsake wife and husband, and do what God says to do.

And doing works, without love, is worthless.

Boundaries on giving?

“Give to him that asketh”; “him that would borrow of you, turn not thou away.” Can a husband or wife “loan out” their mate? I find nowhere in Jesus words where he said a boundary of what you can’t give; that you can give this and that but the line is drawn with sex and affection. No. Not as far as I can see.

“All things in common” was the living way of the early church, none saying that any thing was their own. From each one’s ability, to each one’s need. “Give to him that asketh”--as far as I can see in the words of Jesus they don’t seem to make a limit on what that is. Just says give double what they ask!

MAT.5:41,42 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

MAT.5:44-46 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, ... That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye?

We are to love one another, love our neighbour. Love means “life/alive” our neighbour, keeping them alive, feeding them etc. If depression causes so much self-inflicted death, and loneliness brings it on, or some other lack of love or thoughts of the enemy; and if someone sharing their mate for times of loving affection with a lonely one would save their life, or make it easier to get through life, is that not “loving a neighbour” alive-ing a brother and sister in God’s family?

Another thought on living and keeping alive:

Someone told me of their troubling thoughts, that it would be better if they just died; that others would be happier if they weren’t around. Their reasoning was that someone was in love with their mate. “If I wasn’t around, then that person could marry my mate, and they would be happier.” When it’s this thing of “only one man and woman” can love each other, and they think they can’t share some “sometime love” with others, then thoughts of death can come in. But if people realise that life is better than death, and they in stead share a bit of love, so that no one has to be “moved out of the way”, then all can keep living—and getting their love needs met. Those feelings of “death is the only solution to this ‘love crisis’” is of the enemy. (Either thoughts of ending your own life, or the other person’s). Just give a bit of love; share a bit. You don’t have to die, physically, so that others in the “family of Heaven” (Eph.3:15) can have the love they wish they could have. Just give it unselfishly a bit, while you are alive, and they you get to still have the love that you need also.

The children who are involved will be far better off with their both parents still living. Does it hurt more to live and give, than to die so you don’t have to share? Better to give the love, even if it hurts, then to hurt so many others, for the rest of their life, by taking yourself or the other person out of the way; or wishing you were gone. Stay solid in your commitment as a marriage, yet help others get some “sometime love”. As it says to love the one nigh to you, your “nigh-bour” AS yourself. To ensure you both are getting as equal as is possible.

Adultery in context:

Study it like a student. When it says “neither” on this list, it means related to what was just said. This reveals a whole evil plot that God wanted to expose. An evil root system—the “root of all evil”. And it is as a safe guard that His rules of justice—rules that made people have to pay money or goods for wrong doing, and also get death—wouldn’t be twisted and misused by the enemy, and selfish people.

It wasn’t about sex, but about twisting the law to work in your favour to get what you want.

DEU.5:17 Thou shalt not kill.

DEU.5:18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery. [“lletcherie” in older English Bibles.]

DEU.5:19 Neither shalt thou steal.

DEU.5:20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

DEU.5:21 Neither shalt thou **desire** thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou **covet** thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

So, work our way up, starting from verse 21. We see that covet is to desire. Ah, so someone is wishing for the lovely wife his brother has, which according to the rules he is supposed to marry if his brother or close relation dies. Neighbours were close relatives. Let’s say his neighbour is his brother who is very rich, and has animals and a field, servants, a nice house, and most of all the woman that he wanted to marry.

So with all these rules in place, he won't get his desire if he kills off the guy and takes what he wants, moving in and claiming it all, because he'll get killed too, as a punishment for it. Like playing chess, you don't make that move, the murder move, or it costs you.

So moving up to verse 20, bearing false witness is a way to get at least some of what he'd like, what he desires, what he covets. If he can lie about his brother, and choose a crime that at least makes the guy have to pay a lot to him, then that helps. The law will make the so called criminal have to pay the one accusing him. Of course, he can't be the only one accusing his brother, as the law makes there be a few of them telling the same story. So he makes a deal with someone else, so they both can be the false witnesses and will get the payment or wealth they wish for.

Verse 19: So why did he give a false witness, because he couldn't just go in and steal from his brother what he wanted, or he'd have to pay and be one of the servants most likely, until the loss was regained. He doesn't want that. But the Lord exposed that it's theft plain and simple, to try to get it via using the law to make someone pay you a financial fine. It looks good on paper; it makes one look like they are a law abiding citizen trying to make all the neighbours behave good, when really they were the real thief, not the neighbours. They were just doing it in a way that make them look good, and others bad.

Verse 18: Stealing is the same as adultery, and visa versa. The sin was in the taking away from others—not the twisted way where the enemy says now that “giving love is against the law”. God listed it with a “neither” so the context was there—not just about the sex, but about the stealing from others. So, if all along the brother wanted to steal this woman to be his wife, he could get a relationship going, accuse the man of something and have him killed, and have her and all the land and wealth for himself. It doesn't say “thou shalt not have sex” nor “thou shalt not give love”; giving is what we Christians are to do, and not take selfishly.

Verse 17: Kill and adultery are linked with a “neither” as in they were closely related, as the law would make someone die. So for example, the man could make up a story that his brother laid with someone's wife and should be stoned for adultery. And then he is killed. Then, the “good, law abiding neighbour” who turned his brother in for sleeping with his own wife, is the new hero, and takes on the wife and land and servants and all, from his brother. All he as to do to get all that he wants is to tell a believable lie (and come up with a couple false paid off witnesses to support his lie), and then all God's rules click in place and serve his greedy plans—and he comes out looking like the good guy; and God's rules set up for ensuring love, are frustrated.

But Jesus linked those words in John 10 so we'd spot the thief, trying to get in the door, the woman's door no doubt. Steal and kill, and “going in” when it's not opened to you, and destroying someone's reputation and work with lies that will cost them huge fees, are all works of the enemy. All linked.

JOH.10:1 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

JOH.10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

Adultery was also linked to money in other ways, like a woman sleeping with a married man to get him to pay her. A way to get money for sex without being of the lower class and becoming a harlot. So when it says “adultery” it's in the context of stealing, killing, lying, which all stemmed from the love of money and wishing for wealth and coveting what others had.

It's not about Godly unselfish sex or giving genuine and pure love, or doing what makes us be “fruitful and multiply” but what was in the heart and what crimes would be done to use the law to get what you want. If they were “stand alone” rules, they wouldn't be linked with ‘neither’. When sex is taken, in this context, then it's a tool for the enemy. But take out the lying, stealing, and killing, and you replace them with truth, giving, loving and saving life, you get passages like:

ROM.13:10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law. [YOU OBEYED]

JAM.2:15-16 If ... ye give them not those things which are **needful to the body**; what doth it profit? [YOU GAINED IF YOU GIVE TO SOMEONE'S BODY, WITH GODLY LOVE, WHO WAS IN NEED.]

It was clear in the following two chapters of Deuteronomy that the rules of love were to make them grow as a nation. So clamping down on or stopping things that show love to God and others and make the Kingdom of God grow, is clearly a rule from the wrong and losing side of the war.

Here was the new statute that Jesus was putting in place

MAR.10:5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

MAR.10:9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. **MAR.10:10** And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

[THIS WAS A REALLY NEW AND RADICAL THING JESUS WAS SUGGESTING—STAY MARRIED EVEN IF YOUR HUSBAND OR WIFE HAS SEX WITH OTHERS. THEY WANTED TO TALK ABOUT IT MORE AND REALLY GET IT CLEAR.]

MAR.10:11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. **MAR.10:12** And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

1CO.7:10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: **1CO.7:11** But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

So what did Jesus think of divorce and separation from a wife because she had loved with another man? He said that from now on, if you separate from your mate (even if you say it's because they were involved with someone else) that is now what I (Jesus) calls adultery. Not the action of the one who loved up another person. The selfish mate who wanted "all or nothing at all", was transgressing Jesus' new law of love, to "love one another." He put the new label on "adultery" to be rather the selfish action of the mate who didn't have sex with others, who was so righteous, too good to forgive and allow a bit of love, and instead "put away" their mate to publicly punish them.

He was saying now it is God that is in charge of who you marry, and how long you stick with them. Rules were no longer the ruler, but the God who is "love".

"But what if they...?!" "Love them anyway and provide for them still."

So when we read "no adultery" in the rules for the early church, if they are following Jesus' new definition it would mean: "**love your mate, love others, no matter what**".

Wouldn't it be so, that this is what the term "no adultery" in the New Testament means? It would be if they were Chirst—ians [actual FOLLOWERS of the teaching?]

MAT.19:6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. **MAT.19:9** And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery [**fornication: "catering to the foreign nation" help the wrong side; attending idol worship ceremonies with dirty and hurtful lascivious practices; an unbeliever.*]

for-ni-cate¹

Etymology

... L *fornix* (gen. *fornicis*), a **brothel**, orig., vault < *fornus*, an oven, akin to *fornax*, FURNACE]

A brothel, a hot place! You can divorce your wife if she turns your house into a brothel! Not if she and you share genuine love, in purity, with a "brother or sister" (someone belonging to God), to strengthen their faith.

The disciples didn't know if that was practical—to be “forced” by the Lord to remain married to a sinning woman; how they would stay true to the Lord and do their job. Or that they couldn't switch wives, like many were doing. They'd have to have one permanently with them for life.

MAT.19:10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

--Jesus replied, basically, “That is an option. Just don't get married and have children, if that works better. In fact, if you have an operation so that you can't have kids and can do the work for the Kingdom better, that's an option.”

MAT.19:12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

Jesus wasn't saying not to have sex for the rest of their life, but like “Eunuch” means, “unique”; one, not bearing more; not able to have children. Eunuchs could and did still get a wife. It wasn't about sex or marriage, but about bearing fruit for God. If you have physical children, then stick with your mate no matter how unbelieving they are, or how many relationships they have outside of marriage, so you can raise the children in God's ways. Or don't marry. Or have an operation to prevent it, if you'd like to have sex but not have to care for children and can be free to go and do this and that for the Kingdom. Do whatever God leads YOU to do.

Now, it's almost comical what happens next—the very next verse in the passage (Mat.19:13-14). They just got in their mind that children might be in the way of them doing some big work for the Lord. But that wasn't really the lesson Jesus was trying to say, or the full lesson. It's no wonder that right next, when children and babies were brought to Jesus, that the disciples rebuked the parents. “They are getting in the way of our work,” the disciples must have thought. But they got corrected for it. They needed to see the other side, how children likewise were a vital part of the Kingdom.

So having children or not, both ways, the work of the Kingdom could be done—you just needed to do what was your part to play in it. And part of the job was to love the children of others, even if you were called to have none of your own. Why? Because it was all about loving others and bearing fruit for God's Kingdom, fruit in souls saved of all ages. It wasn't about staying celibate, but furthering the Kingdom of God, no matter what it took. Marrying and having children and raising them right, or not having them, however you chose to go about carrying for your needs, yet loving other's children as if they were your own, and bringing them to Jesus.

MAT.19:13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. **MAT.19:14** But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. **MAT.19:15** And he laid his hands on them,

Let's talk about sex

Jesus uses people to show His love and sexual pleasure to each other—we are His “Hand”:

PSA.16:11 ...in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSA.17:14 ... men which are thy hand; **PSA.75:8** For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red..

SoS.8:2 I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

SoS.5:1 I am come into my garden, ...I have drunk my wine **SoS.1:2** .. thy love is better than wine.
[wine=loving]

“Be kindly affectioned one to another.” (Rom.12:10)

O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days. (PSA.90:14)

PSA.45:8 All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have **made thee glad**. [*Glad* is a term for meaning sexual joy, and orgasm. *Heart* can mean centre, private parts.]

PSA.32:11 **Be glad in the LORD**, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are **upright in heart**.

PSA.34:2,3 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the **humble** shall hear thereof, and **be glad**. O **magnify** the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together. [To humble can mean have sex with them. Magnify—enlarge and uplift :)]

Powerful concept to ponder—a verse I cracked open to when working on this:

JOE.1:12 The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered: **because joy is withered away** from the sons of men.

--Fruitlessness was because of a lack of joy; or perhaps what could spark the joy.

I think that is what is missing. The joy, the light was gone. The ardent love, the sexy loving that brings deep unity between adult saved believers, was gone, and so the fruitfulness was gone. [glad/joy/rejoice often meant orgasm]

Instead, this is what could be happening:

ISA.58:9 ... take away from the midst of thee the yoke, ... **ISA.58:10** And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day:

ISA.58:11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

VERSES ABOUT JOY: (And you could look up all the “glad” verses too. Quite a revelatory study!)

PHI.2:2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love ...

JOH.15:11 ... that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

MAT.25:21 ... enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

NEH.8:10 ... the joy of the LORD is your strength.

We are to compassionately give to others to increase their joy—so we can bear fruit

PSA.112:4 Unto the upright there **ariseth light in the darkness**: he is gracious, and **full of compassion**, and righteous.

PSA.112:5 A good man sheweth favour, **and lendeth**: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

PSA.112:8 **His heart is established, he shall not be afraid**,[NOT JEALOUS]

PSA.112:9 He hath **dispersed, he hath given to the poor**; his righteousness endureth for ever; his **horn* shall be exalted* with honour**.

(***horn**: penis, as in “I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.” JOB.16:15)

(***exalted**: [some of the definitions are] *to raise, lift up, honour, to fill with joy, to intensify the action*)

(**Honourable** sex with others who you are not married to, but are working together with, is mentioned in this verse: **2SA.6:22** ... and of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, **of them shall I be had in honour**.)

So it says, in short, that the good and upright lend and disperse, even sexually to those in need, out of compassion, and it is an honour to do so. The light dawned on them that God's way is to be gracious. They truly live loving others "as themselves".

They don't feed themselves in loving pleasure, and see a brother or sister in need and say "go find someone else to warm and fill you" when there is no one else for them then. The upright do as God does, and loves, giving even of his "horn" or giving of his wife for another, to relieve the "horniness". Because it teaches what God is like. They are showing Jesus to others.

What is the opposite of peace? –War. What causes war? James says what is the cause and the cure:

(Interestingly, the people in the world that are now most known for violence and terrorism and disunity are those religious ones, of all types, who most clamp down on their wives and husbands, keeping them so tightly.)

JAM.2:12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of **liberty**.

JAM.2:13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath **shewed no mercy**; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

JAM.2:14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and **have not works**? can faith save him?

JAM.2:15 If a **brother or sister be naked**, and destitute of daily food, **JAM.2:16** And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye **warmed and filled**; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are **needful to the body**; what doth it profit?

JAM.2:17 Even so faith, if it hath not **works, is dead, being alone**. **JAM.2:18** Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, **and I will shew thee my faith by my works**.

JAM.2:25 Likewise also was not **Rahab the harlot** justified by works, when she had **received the messengers**, and had sent them out another way?

Disunity can be due to envying (others having what you don't) and unsatisfied sexual needs, as Jam 4:1 says. Being a peace maker might mean helping to fill a physical need, and smooth out the tension.

JAM.3:14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

JAM.3:15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

JAM.3:16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

JAM.3:17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

JAM.3:18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

JAM.4:1 From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

[If "wine" is a term to also mean lovemaking, and a hidden word in it is "envy". Envy is something the enemy brings to those wishing what others have. What is the way to fight it? Perhaps to "share some wine of love" will be the winning move—and stop the whining.]

PSA.104:15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man...

JDG.9:13 ... wine, which cheereth God and man

There are hints in the Bible, in parable ways, telling that men working and fighting for the king, do better if they get at least a little “honey on their stick” (as the story of Jonathan, son of King Saul). [Interesting: Jonathan was a close friend of David—just like John the Baptist called himself “the friend of the Bridegroom”—Jesus “the son of David”, as He was called. John also ate wild honey. A story and name repeated in the Biblical record so we make sure to notice it.]

Honey on his rod—to help him fight with strength, and be enlightened (burdens light, and heavenly knowledge)

1SA.14:27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in an honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

1SA.14:28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

1SA.14:29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

1SA.14:30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

1SA.14:31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

1SA.14:43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and, lo, I must die.

1SA.14:45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

And in case we need to see what “honey” can mean, from “Song of Solomon”:

SoS.5:1 I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, **O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly**, O beloved.

Isn't it totally awesome what He says here, “O friends; drink.” He's inviting his friends to SHARE His bride, to all drink of the one cup. Who are His friends? Disciples that listen and do. And they were to all take a drink; everyone a fair share of the one bottle of wine, called “the cup”.

JOH.15:14 **Ye are my friends**, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

MAT.26:27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, **Drink ye all of it;**

PRO.5:16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

Showing love in real physical ways shows you have received the gift of salvation:

1JN.3:14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

LUK.22:20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the NEW TESTAMENT in my blood, which is shed for you.

1CO.11:24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

1CO.11:25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the NEW TESTAMENT in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

1CO.11:26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

--Partake of the Lord's body, the believers, and partake of life—flesh and spirit. But only the true, saved, believers, not just anyone, or they will get the punishment that naturally comes. The enemy can meet out sickness and death, as he wants to do, to “trespassers of the law”. 1 Cor. 11:27-30. But if you declare, through the communion ceremony that Christ, our united Husband, did die, and us with Him as punished by the old law, and thus we are alive now with Him, we are free to “marry” –make love to; allowed to, yea implored to love each other freely.

When we love freely and show we are not under the old law this is what shows also that Jesus is alive, and yet lives to “make intercession for us” and get grace for us. We are free to obey Jesus command to “love one another” and do so without partiality. To be bound by the old laws doesn't declare salvation. Showing love freely, no matter what marital status if the Lord leads, is declaring salvation!

LUK.22:16-20 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

Salvation grants us love for ever and always, with no condemnation—even if we receive persecution for it:

ROM.8:31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

ROM.8:32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

ROM.8:33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth.

ROM.8:34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

ROM.8:35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

ROM.8:36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

ROM.8:37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

ROM.8:38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

ROM.8:39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Why is the freedom of Sex among the ecclesia so opposed by the enemy?

Why? If sex is both provided within believer's fellowship, and forbidden with the heathen as an ongoing yoke, then you have to be and can be separate. **It keeps the church separate**. If you can't have sexual needs met within the Christian fellowship, then you have to be joined with the world. And that's what the enemy wants. He wants to use it as a trap or yoke. But you can break completely free, if loving believers love one another.

The nature of God: GRACIOUS—and we are to strive to be like Him

EXO.22:27 ... wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for **I am gracious.**

Sharing loving and tender and free affection between believers would dissipate depression; make loneliness change to laughter; rebuke temptations for hurtful and unclean filling of the need for satisfaction. No one would feel the urge to grab it or force another, if it was freely offered by believers. If we, the body of Christ, cared for the bodies of believers, the enemy would have so many less tools of destruction and death available to use on Jesus' people.

There is to be "no condemnation in Christ Jesus", He said it clearly: "Neither do I condemn thee" [JOH.8:11] Why did he say, "go, and sin no more"? What is sin? –Lack of love, and being selfish. Also, this women was still in the religious rule system and would get judged with death.

It was like He was saying, "*If you follow and are with Me, I won't condemn sex outside of marriage, but if you go back to the world system and the religious leaders, they will kill you. You are still under the old law. And if you are doing it for selfish or hurtful reasons, then it is sin. So don't do it again in that way; especially while you are under the old law rulers, and aren't with Me, following Me. I won't be there next time to bail you out. While you are under that law it is a sin, and you'll be stoned.*"

TIT.1:15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

[We are to do these things for others now, not just wait for God to it for them in the next life. He will—but he'll probably use us to do for Him, and we'll have to do these deeds of love anyway. So do it now and be blessed for it. It says "shall". A command to do it. :]

MAT.5:4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. **MAT.5:6** Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. **MAT.5:7** Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

MAT.5:9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

ROM.12:18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

ROM.14:19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

God is merciful, compassionate, has pity, and is committed to satisfying what and who He has created:

And we are to be the same, the Bible says. And it doesn't say to have pity and show compassion and satisfy needs, but not satisfy one of the biggest need of humans for the loving touch of another human.

PSA.138:2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy **lovingkindness** and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

JAM.5:11 ... the Lord is very **pitiful, and of tender mercy**.

1JN.4:16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

[Even animals are satisfied] PSA.104:21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

1CO.9:9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? **1CO.9:10** Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

The Lord always wants to fill the needs of those who belong to Him, and go to Him to be satisfied.

It's all over the Bible.

It's enjoyable for Him to satisfy—maybe that's why He created various hungers. So we'd go to Him, and He'd enjoy answering.

JOH.6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

PSA.81:9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god. **PSA.81:10** I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

2 Corinthians 1:7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

PSA.132:15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

PSA.145:16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

PSA.145:19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him

Here's story of compassion; and sharing with all, so all get sufficient.

(And of course words like lame, blind, hungry, etc. have more than one meaning.)

MAT.15:31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

MAT.15:32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, **I have compassion on the multitude**, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

MAT.15:33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

MAT.15:34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

MAT.15:35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

MAT.15:36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

MAT.15:37 And **they did all eat, and were filled**: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

MAT.15:38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children. [THAT IS ALL, EVERYONE IS TO GET FED ACCORDING TO THEIR NEED AND SITUATION.]

No matter what the need, God can have you covered and says, "I offer you Myself" when there isn't another way for Him to provide it otherwise.

Bible verses on loving with Jesus in private physical, hands-on climactic ways, calling out your desire for Him:

SoS.3:1 By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not. [*Seek Him in the bed of love though you see Him not. Just you and His spirit loving.*]

SoS.7:5,6 Thine head ... the king is held in the galleries. [*Think about the King!*] How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

SoS.5:5,6 I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock. I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: [*Using hands to touch one's self when our Lover is gone. Waiting for Jesus, preparing for Him.*]

PSA.37:4 Delight thyself also in the LORD: and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

PSA.16:11 ...in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

COL.2:20-23; 3:1-2 [*The world says to "handle not" but this passage says we Redeemed are free to do so. Words in this order:*]

handle ... worship, and humility ... the body... satisfying ...risen with Christ ... affection on things above...

ACT.20:34 ... these hands have ministered unto my necessities

PSA.84:2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

LUK.24:39 [Jesus invites disciples to know Him with their hands:] "handle me, and see."

LAM.3:41 Let us lift up our heart* with our hands unto God in the heavens. (*Heart: Centre, middle of our being that life springs and flows from; private secret parts where we can be entered, or seeds can flow from. [Prov.4:23])

SoS.7:12 ... will I give thee [Jesus] my loves [orgasms].

More on Masturbation:

As detailed as the sex laws are, or food laws, or worship laws, or stories are, in the Bible, nothing at all is said against masturbation, or handling others lovingly. The only time it says for a woman to not touch the private parts of some other man (while in the presence of her husband) was if she was going to hurt him there, and thus hinder him from reproducing. "Don't hurt men's seed sack". Jesus needed men to be able to sow and reproduce. It was "unclean" if you had your "privy parts" cut off—like is happening today. [**DEU.23:1** He that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.] That's what the Lord didn't like about a woman fighting by harming the man's privy parts. The very hard punishment for that shows how much God hates unfruitfulness and hindering others from bearing fruit. Hurting the private parts and reproduction tools is hated by God, that means the opposite is true, and what God loves: Loving touches that help to bring spiritual fruit and the fruits of the Spirit in our lives, makes Him very glad and will be rewarded. It hurts Jesus when someone who loves Him is suffering and unsatisfied. [Use it or your lose it! If the Devil is cutting of privy parts today, must be that the Lord wants them used more so.]

(Deut. 25:11-12—"taketh him by the secrets") Sounds just as much like secrets of God too, that His Word is like secret seeds. He wants us to "receive seed" and bear fruit. Sex while also receiving the secret seeds of God into our heart is true satisfaction, for both God and mankind.

MAT.13:23 But he that **received seed** into the good ground is he that **heareth the word**, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

JOB.15:8 Hast thou **heard the secret of God**?

Giving a loving hand job was never spoken against in scripture, at least in all the times I've been through the Bible. And even if it is in the old law, that is no shield to use to say you can't obey the Lord today. He died to set you free from the old law. To hold to the old mosaic law is an insult to Jesus in two ways. He gave His life to free you from the old law and the death and punishments that went with it, but yet you don't take the gift fully and still hold to the old. It makes His extreme suffering of little value and of virtually no good for you. Also, then He can't use you to do what He needs. It hurts His feelings personally, and it hurts the work.

1JN.2:11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes. **1JN.2:12** I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

If there is a need, and someone is getting tempted with the enemy's and the world's way of doing things, to be satisfied--God's got something better. Might be wild and out of the ordinary, but His way is best.

1CO.10:13 *There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.*

And the Devil will keep having rules or customs made to stop loving interaction and to love-starve God's people. That's why we only take our commands from Jesus, when it has to do with His people. He is in charge and cares. He will one day have to answer to that person who suffered so much, "Why, Jesus, did I have to go through all that?"

Will He say, "*Well, I tried so many times to get some more loving to you, but no one would listen and obey. They followed their traditions only. I'm so sorry. Maybe they can all make it up to you now, instead of doing something else they'd rather do. And after they have learned the 'doing it unto the least of these' lesson, then they can move on.*"

Just because we go to Heaven, doesn't mean we'll skip grades. What we don't "pass" in on Earth, we'll need to catch up on, but it just might take a whole lot longer, and will make us miss out on some things we might really have enjoyed, but will have to wait, since we made others wait so long to feel Jesus' love.

Maybe the enemy has someone duped that it's wrong, the "way of escape" that God has for them. But is it something God made to provide for his people? Then listen to God and thank Him for His way of providing in some way. **TIT.1:14** Not giving heed to ... fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

Jesus wants us to fill His need as well—and we do so by loving others. He feels it then. What we do for another, we are doing to Him. He asks for love. He craves our intimate love.

[Jesus said] PSA.69:20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

MAT.25:42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: **MAT.25:43** I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. **MAT.25:44** Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? **MAT.25:45** Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

LUK.24:39 [Jesus invites disciples to know Him with their hands:] handle me, and see.

SoS.5:5,...my hands dropped with myrrh... upon the handles of the lock.

MAT.25:35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in :**MAT.25:36** Naked, and ye clothed me: ... **MAT.25:40** And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Giving love to others, for Jesus:

1JN.4:11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. **1JN.4:12** No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

1JN.4:12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

1JN.4:20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

1JN.4:21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also. [hate—not give to, and cause depression; love—give to sustain life and joy.]

MAT.25:40 ... Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

ISA.58:6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? [IF IT TAKES BEHAVING AS IF UNMARRIED AND NOT “YOKED TOGETHER” TO HELP BREAK THE ENEMY’S OPPRESSION ON SOMEONE, THEN WE SHOULD DO IT. THE LORD SAID IT WAS MORE PLEASING TO HIM THAN SITTING AROUND IN ASHES IN SACKLOCK AND FASTING—TO GET LOVING AND FREEING OTHERS!]

Full sex is pure—just not with the ungodly (same rule as before, as Jesus said). If we share love with the brethren then they can know that Jesus hasn’t forsaken them, and can boldly say the Lord is their helper.

HEB.13:4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers* God will judge. (*selfishly going after and taking from others, neglecting to love and care for those intrusted to you.)

HEB.13:5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

HEB.13:6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

I’m seeing it more and more that to give love is to declare “Salvation is of the Lord” (Jonah 2:9) and to flaunt the mercy in the face of the enemy, who hates that Jesus won that victory. It’s to declare that Jesus rules your whole body; and that you really are free and saved. What does salvation even mean? Free from the judgement of the old laws; no longer needing to die for the sins, or pay money for them.

To say you are “saved” but to keep going back to the old traditions and let them rule you, instead of an alive and vibrant and very interactive God—Jesus Christ ruling you—is like the verse about returning to the mud or the vomit. (2 Peter 2:22; Proverbs 26:11) Once saved, always saved, but to not act like it is like the man still carrying the sack of potatoes even though riding in the cart, or to keep paying mortgage after you were given a house to live in for free when someone sponsored it for you.

2PE.2:21 For it had been better for them not to have **known the way of righteousness**, than, after they have known it, to turn from the **holy commandment** delivered unto them. **2PE.2:22** But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire. **PRO.26:11** As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly.

The parable of the new wine in the old bottle shows the old law was broken, cracked, used and done with. Jesus’ wine at communion with the “New Testament” in His blood was the new wine that burst the bottle. His blood was shed, just as the wine bust out. He needs new bottles to handle the wild radical life of a saved believer. If a wine sack was broken, and you took it to use on your trip you would get thirsty. Just like thirst can mean going without sexual needs, so will those who say they are believers in salvation go thirsty if they keep trying to use the unexpandable brittle broken bottle of the old laws. To do so is to say Christ did not die. That is making His sacrifice of no effect.

MAT.9:17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

MAT.9:18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

MAT.9:24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

MAT.9:25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

Again the example is given of the old being broken was the parable of the old garment. The new will break the old, and it did. Jesus broke up the old covenant. Get new garments from Him, and leave the old look on the pile of rags. And what does rags sound like? Self righteousness: Making up your own set of rules of what is right and what is wrong, rather than knowing that we are almost always wrong in our view of things, and **only Jesus Christ now says what is right and when it is right.** In that way, nothing is wrong, if Jesus says to do it. **The only wrong thing now is failure to listen and to obey, at the time and in the way He tells us to do it.** And He gives us a very big clue to guide us, that love is the code to go by, not any written rules from the past.

MAT.9:16 No man putteth a piece of **new cloth** unto an **old garment**, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

MAT.9:18, 20 While he spake these things unto them, ...And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment: **MAT.9:21** For she said within herself, If I may but touch **his garment**, I shall be **whole**. **MAT.9:22** But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; **thy faith hath made thee whole**. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

--Who's team are we on? The old, unsaved, "you have to do things right", and that perceived "right" is according to what you compare yourself with others and see how right you are? Or are we on the team of new saved believers, where anything goes, as long as it's Jesus calling the shots (and literally anything will go, as we'll have to keep forsaking everything). What a winning and dangerous army we'd be if we only did anything that Jesus wanted us to do, and the enemy had no clue what He would pull next, and what He'd ask us to do. If we were completely unpredictable, there'd be so much less death—both those who are following Jesus, and for those they minister to.

Think about your body. Who wants to be partially paralysed, and have body parts that don't respond to the brain? That is what it's like when some of the Lord's people won't move according to what He says. A body doesn't do what it wants. A proper and healthy body does whatever the brains tells it to do, no matter what. If we are the body of Christ, how flexible are we, how responsive are we? Or is most of his body paralysed? Or all members trying to do the same thing? Is He impotent as well, and unable to use His "horn" of salvation, His glory, and "lift up His 'head'", or does He have any private parts of His body to use, when He needs to?

Does God think He should be in charge of your reproductive organs and pleasure places? Yes.

JER.31:27 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow ... with the seed of man.

ISA.8:1 Moreover the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Mahershalalhashbaz. **ISA.8:2** And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah. **ISA.8:3** And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Mahershalalhashbaz. **ISA.8:4** For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

GEN.1:28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth

HOS.1:2 ... And the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: **HOS.1:3** So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; which conceived, and bare him a son.

GEN.9:1 And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

JER.16:1,2 The word of the LORD came also unto me, saying, Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

ISA.29:22, 23 Therefore thus saith the LORD, ... But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

The Mosaic law had detailed sex rules; God is in control of all members of our body, at whatever stage of history we are in.

GEN.20:6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her. *[God keeps tabs on his servants and doesn't want them to mingle with the world. He owns every part of us. What is done to our private parts, God personally feels and as an opinion about—whatever is done for the good of His Kingdom, or for the bad. He can intervene to keep our reproductive centres serving Him and not serving the world.]*

EZR.9:1 ... The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations... [THEY WEREN'T WINNING TO GOD, BUT DOING THINGS THE HEATHEN WAYS. THE WOMEN WON THEM TO THE WRONG SIDE, USING SEX. THOSE IN CHARGE OF COUNSELING AND LEADING THE PEOPLE WERE THE MOST MISLED. IT WASN'T JUST ABOUT WHO THEY LAY WITH, BUT WHERE THEIR LOYALTIES WERE AND IF IT WAS TO BUILD THE FAMILY OF GOD, OR TO SUBTRACT. IN THIS CASE, THEY HAD NO LOVE FOR THE WORD OF GOD, SO THEY FELL FOR THE WORLDLY WOMEN.]

EZR.9:2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass. [GOD WANTED HIS HOLY SEED, PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL, TO BE IN THEIR VESSELS, IN THEIR BODIES AND IN THEIR MINDS AND HEARTS.]

EZR.10:2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

EZR.10:3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law. [MASS DIVORCE WAS CALLED FOR. SUDDENLY NO SEX FOR ALL THOSE MEN. AND THEIR NAMES ON PUBLIC RECORD FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS, THE ONES WHO DIDN'T USE REPRODUCTION TO THE GLORY OF GOD. GOD WANTS HIS FAMILY TO FLOURISH, AND THE ENEMY'S TO COLAPSE AND FADE AWAY. THEY SHOULD HAVE LET GOD TELL THEM WHEN TO HAVE SEX AND WHEN TO NOT, AND WHO TO HAVE IT WITH. IT WOULD HAVE SAVED YEARS OF HEARTACHE AND HARDSHIP AND SORROW FOR ALL INVOLVED. MAKE CHRIST THE "HEAD" OF THE MAN, AND HAVE GOD TELL MAN WHAT PATH TO "HEAD UP" TO.

If these men were to be faithful to God they would have to be unfaithful to their wife and children and put them away; divorce them. Again, it's not about sex, but closeness to Jesus, loyalty, and most of all obedience that builds up the family of God. We are to be wholly His, or "perfect" as the Bible also calls it. All His, every part of us, and all our will and desires focused on the needs of God, the requests of Him.

Be as though unmarried

1CO.7:34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

1CO.7:35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

1CO.7:39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

ROM.7:2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

ROM.7:3 So then if, **while her husband liveth, she be married to another man**, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, **she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.**

ROM.7:4 Wherefore, **my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law** by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

[All married together. Husbands as are if dead; Christian Godly women are free to love others! Christ is our Husband. He rules. He died, and so we are free to “marry” join in union with others; yet He ever lives and is the head of all of us, His united Bride/Tribe. **JOH.8:36** If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.]

GAL.2:4 ... false brethren ... bring us into bondage: **GAL.5:1** ... be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. [Yoke: Binding two together; have an open marriage that is free to love others, and not a bondage to the old law.]

Free to share love, though married
(couples are as if dead—freedom is granted.)

GAL.2:19 For I through the law **am dead to the law**, that I might live unto God.

1CO.7:29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have **wives be as though they had none**;

GAL.2:4 ... false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

GAL.4:31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman [THE OLD TESTAMENT LAWS], but of the free.

GAL.5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

“Dead to the law” (GAL.2:19). In the time of the Old Covenant, if one brother died and left no children, his brother was meant to marry the widow to raise fruit up for his brother. (Had to be intercourse to make children; not just “live with” her.)

So if we are as dead through Christ’s death, and the law is dead (we don’t keep trying to resurrect it and live the old way, but rather show Christ is alive and live in love) then someone can make love to their brother’s wife and give her children—if for some reason she can’t have them with him, even though both are alive.

For example if some one’s husband is very old, it would seem in keeping with the scriptures then that she could make love to the spiritual brother of her husband, a fellow believer, if that helps her to then bear babies, new fruit for the Kingdom of God—while her husband is yet alive.

Having one loose shoe is linked to a man who wouldn’t make love to woman to give her children in place of her husband, his brother:

DEU.25:9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

DEU.25:10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath **his shoe loosed**.

You will be able to stand, as your “loins” have the truth girding them, strengthening them—the truth that love is there for you in a physical way. It’s like having shoes on to go and preach the gospel.

EPH.6:13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

EPH.6:14 Stand therefore, having your **loins girt about with truth**, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

EPH.6:15 And your **feet shod** with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

Be not part of the world, but think God's way, and act according to faith, knowing for certain you are obeying the Lord with the personal way He calls you to live out your service—and keep it private from the knowledge of others who don't understand.

ROM.12:2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

ROM.12:3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

ROM.14:20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

ROM.14:21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. [FLESH AND WINE HAVE MORE MEANINGS THAN FOOD.]

ROM.14:22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

1CO.8:7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge:

1CO.8:13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

JOH.21:21,22 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do? Jesus saith unto him...what is that to thee? follow thou me.

We aren't to "stumble" are brothers. And by a lack of love and compassion we do just that:

1JN.2:10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

LEV.19:14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.

[Both terms also mean having had full sex. Her: hear (the ear that gets the corn seed); Him: see (seed)]

MAT.15:14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

[There were two blind men didn't want to stumble into the ditch, and called for Jesus. Blind and not see is like saying a virgin and have never had full sex. [Ditch is the wrong pit a man shouldn't go into; and also, PRO.23:27--For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit.] When in need, ask Jesus to supply. He will have mercy. But the multitude will say it's wrong and not only deny you your love needs but say it's wrong to get it from Jesus' hand, His team.]

MAT.20:30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, **Have mercy on us, O Lord**, thou son of David.

MAT.20:31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, **Have mercy on us, O Lord**, thou son of David.

MAT.20:32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

MAT.20:33 They say unto him, Lord, **that our eyes may be opened.**

MAT.20:34 So **Jesus had compassion** on them, and **touched their eyes**: [His hand, his handmaids perhaps] and immediately their eyes received sight, **and they followed him**. [New disciples won, fruitful, they just needed some merciful loving help.]

Give in love when it helps keep everyone making faster headway on their missions for the Kingdom.

3JO.1:5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

3JO.1:6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

ACT.20:34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. **ACT.20:35** I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

3JO.1:2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

[But we can and should work on growing our faith so that we can obey more of Jesus' commands, not just say "I can't and won't obey, because I don't have the faith for that". Maybe that is why we are to also "fear the Lord" so that we will be afraid to just keep doing what is comfortable.]

We drink the milk to grow and be able to be strong enough to take in the meat:

1PE.2:2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

HEB.5:12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

HEB.5:13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

HEB.5:14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

1CO.2:14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

1CO.3:2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

PSA.119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

ROM.14:1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.

ROM.14:2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

ROM.14:3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

All for Jesus. He rules. Let's take back what belongs to Him and use it for His glory.

1CO.10:23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. **1CO.10:24** Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

1CO.10:31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

To put it all simply, theory aside, here's a practical example:

What could be wrong with an unmarried man and woman (at least not married to each other) having a warm snuggle under the covers in a bed while listening to the Word of God on audio, and hearing what Jesus wants to say; praising and loving Him with words, while passing on kisses and tender affection and touches from Him to each other? Even "handling" each other for Jesus, as He invited the disciples to do, to bring a bit of "joy and gladness"?

- Is it "Loving God"?
- Is it "loving one another"?
- Is it "hearing the Word of God"?
- Is it "dealing bread [flesh] to the hungry"?
- Is it "laying down your life for the brethren"?
- Is it showing "fervent charity" with "a holy kiss"?
- Is it filling them with God's Spirit to "bear much fruit"?
- Is it "receiving the engrafted Word of God", being one with Jesus?

It ticks all those boxes of love commandments, and a thousand more. The obedient get rewarded.

"Loving God"--MAT.22:37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. MAT.22:38 This is the first and great commandment.

"loving one another"--MAT.22:39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

1JN.3:23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

"hearing the Word of God"--MAT.7:24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: ROM.10:17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. REV.2:7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith

"dealing bread [flesh] to the hungry"--ISA.58:6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? ISA.58:7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

"laying down your life for the brethren"--1JN.3:16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

"fervent charity" with "a holy kiss"--1PE.4:8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. 1CO.16:20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

"bear much fruit"--JOH.15:8-9 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples... continue ye in my love.

"receiving the engrafted Word of God"--JAM.1:21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness [SEEDLESS/NOTHING], and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

It's only traditions that would stop it, if all parties involved honestly look at the Bible text. And we know Jesus wanted "mercy rather than sacrifice [rules]".

MAT.15:6 ... ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

MAT.9:13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, **I will have mercy**, and not sacrifice:

MAT.23:23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, **mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.**

The only real way to know if something is right, when it seems God is saying it, is to try it. Prove it. Do it to know.

1TH.5:21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

JOH.7:17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

MAT.7:24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock.

--Or the other option is to choose not to, and see the sorry results, and take that as a sign that it was true and should have been followed. But it comes at a significant personal cost to discover it this way; the hard way. Either way you'll learn that the Word of God is right. But one will have better personal benefits attached to it.

MAT.7:26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: **MAT.7:27** And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

We aren't to just pray for the Lord to help someone "not be lonely" or whatever. Lord might send us as the missionary. We might be the continuing cause of that loneliness, and could instead be the cure that the Lord wants to send. Do what you can "when it is in the power of your hand to do it."

PRO.3:27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

JOH.11:39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone.

What stone? Whatever is blocking the way for the Lord to do a work that will win others to Him and know what He says is true.

When the stony judges are taken away, the Lord's sweet/loving/ pleasant Word truth can be heard:

PSA.141:6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

[heart, hear, ear, voice: all are terms that are used in a parable way meaning the centre of the body giving and receiving seed. It doubles as a sexual meaning when something speaks of "heart"]

Where are the stones? In hearts and minds.

EZE.11:19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: **EZE.11:20** That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

[One heart—becoming one; like in John 17 "that they may be one, even as we are one." vrs 22.]

Stony ground—hardness of heart:

Seed could not penetrate the soil cause of the stones in the way. (Penetrate of course links to penile entrance.)

MAR.4:5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

MAR.4:6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

MAR.4:16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

MAR.4:17 And have no **root in themselves**, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended. [**to root is a term for intercourse; "themselves" the team of believers needs to allow "rooting"; not getting it from the world, but among themselves, of the ecclesia.*]

The hardness of heart it was talking about. Why did they stop the seeds of the Word from entering? Because of persecution, or fear of it. No sex among believers because of persecution fears? Love helps you bear persecution. We see that in the journal of Perpetua, when they would have “love feasts” in the prison, and kissing each other. Otherwise, believers might not stand up right when under fiery persecution battles.

If others are being hard hearted and haven't received the seed of the Word that says to freely love believers, you'll have to endure; but after a while you might wither, as did the plants on the stony ground:

2TI.2:3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

2TI.2:4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

It says King David hated the “handicapped”, the incomplete, and that is a parable to teach us about giving all to God and not withholding some of ourselves, or it is as if we are not perfect, and are a handicapped body of Christ. If we are God's hands and he can't fully use us if we won't “see, hear, walk, and have privy parts of the Body of Christ cut off.

JER.46:15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not...

We are to make straight paths for feet; lest the lame be turned out of the “way” they should be “going.”

HEB.12:13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

That's considered “unclean” now to Jesus: If we aren't free to love when He is in charge and says to do so.

It means we've gotten poison of the asp and “cockatrice”.

Paul is satisfied by them in some way, and takes it as from the Lord--or bravely goes without.

PHI.4:10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

PHI.4:11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

PHI.4:12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

PHI.4:13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

PHI.4:14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

[Afflicted—opposite of joy. Joy can mean orgasm.]

Women who get hard hearted without nourishment over a long period of time, will not bear fruit, but what fruit she has born will be consumed, subtracted. (Lamentations 4:9-10)

Women need “maintenance” “man-tenants”; that they needed “milk”. Perhaps the milk from a man will help them maintain, and do more, bear fruit.

PRO.27:26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the field.

PRO.27:27 And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the maintenance for thy maidens.

A woman, who for 12 years could not have any physical loving care, due to her affliction just needed to reach out to touch the hem of Jesus' garment. She went to the wrong side for so long and they mingled money with bodily assistance. The clothes, the thing that warmed the body of Jesus' [the heat of love], would restore her to health and joy.

When the 12 year old girl was given new life from Jesus, like we receive eternal life from Jesus, couldn't go on for so long in her weakness. She died. Jesus told her family to feed her. We need to feed each other, satisfy all the hungers of those Jesus saves. We are to help maintain each other.

Jesus, in the parable said, "Occupy till I come"—in order words be here in My stead. If it takes occupying the special place in a woman to keep her fed with love and milk, to have the land of your field of service bear fruit, then do it. A good land that satisfied the people and had abundant fruit was a land "flowing with milk and honey."

Hardness of heart is lack of compassion. This makes Jesus angry.

MAR.3:3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

MAR.3:4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

MAR.3:5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

MAR.3:6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

Who are we as in this story? The stony ground hearts, the healer, or someone in need who might be told he just needs to reach out asking in faith, and a healer will be there to help restore his joy and more than double his ability to work for the Lord.

What day was it when Jesus did this? The Sabbath, the last day. The last days, when persecution is the hottest. We need to freely give intimate love, out of compassion, to help each of us believers stand strong.

The man with the withered hand, that wasn't receiving compassion sounds like this passage below. It makes it take over twice as long to reap the harvest, with handicapped workers due to lack of affection and sexual needs being met:

JOE.1:12 The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered: **because joy is withered away** from the sons of men.

But God shares His water to bring life to His trees, and parts it so all get some:

GEN.2:9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

GEN.2:10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

Flourishing with life—with love forever:

[If life and love are interchangeable in the scripture—that is helps define the word, then Jesus gives us love forever, so we flourish and thrive.]

JOH.10:27 My sheep **hear my voice**, and I know them, and they follow me:

JOH.10:28 And I give unto them **eternal life** [and love]; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

If someone needs love and is withering, as in unable to work as much as they could, and we don't give love to them, this angers Jesus. We don't need to ask His forgiveness for reaching out to those in need outside of our marriage—we need to be forgiven if we don't! He abolished the law. And just as man could do an exponential amount of more work if he had two working hands, and care properly for his children, so can a bit of compassion, even if it's a stretch, help the Lord's work and workers by leaps and bounds.

Hardness of heart—not wanting to be with or receive the Lord's encouragement through a woman:

MAR.10:4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

MAR.10:5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

MAR.16:14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

If the ground is hard, hard hearts, it's time for breakings, so the ground will be willing to receive the seed:

JOB.38:38 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

ROM.2:4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

ROM.2:5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

HOS.10:12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

JER.4:3 For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

God gives good things

MAT.7:11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give **good** things to them that ask him?

Is sex good? If it's how God made it to be:

GEN.1:27 ... male and female created he them. **GEN.1:28** And God blessed them, Be fruitful, and multiply,

GEN.1:31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very **good**.

We are to give good things:

1JN.3:17 But whoso hath this world's **good**, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

Whatever we want people to do for us, do for them. Want sex? Give it. All things means just that.

MAT.7:12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for **this is the law** and the prophets.

Withhold Not:

PRO.11:24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

PRO.11:25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

PRO.11:26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him.

ECC.11:5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

[the context was sex and bearing children; and spiritual children for God:]

ECC.11:6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand*: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

[It says "thine hand": Since helping your wife out with a hand won't cause a child to grow, we have to know what "hand" means—people that help you do what you are trying to do. Just as Leah, Rachel, Sarah, gave their "hand" their handmaiden to their husband to bring forth fruit. So can a husband give his "handmaiden" to another help bring forth spiritual fruit unto God, and visa versa.]

PRO.3:27-28 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.... when thou hast it by thee. [A mate by you.]

--Jesus' words told, through at least these three examples, the sad story of withholding by those who had more than others. The Bible keeps showing, again and again, that He wants all to have a share fairly; His children at least weren't to have a rich/ poor, or have/have not situation. It says it in a zillion ways. This would most certainly include man's biggest inbuilt need for loving womanly affection—the poor (unmarried, lacking love) should be given to fairly by the rich (in love, married ones). It would only be consistent with the words in the Bible.

--Rich fool (withholding cost his life)

--Rich man and Lazarus (withholding cost his comfort. "Burn" and "thirst" are words for also meaning going without sexual love.)

--Rich young ruler (withholding cost his happiness)

And the fourth man was wise! Zacchaeus. He then made up for it. He had been worse, not just withholding, but actually taking from others. So after paying back what he owed, he then gave them three more portions extra.

Lend

PSA.37:26 He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.

PSA.112:5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

PRO.19:17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

DEU.15:7 If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

DEU.15:8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

DEU.15:9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; [OR SAY: IT'S THE END TIME, LORD'S COMING BACK SOON, TOO LATE TO DO MUCH; I WON'T GET MUCH PROFIT OUT OF HIM, HE'LL BE GONE SOON, WHY GIVE?] and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

DEU.15:10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: [CHEERFUL GIVIER] because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteth thine hand unto.

DEU.15:11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

DEU.24:10 When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

DEU.24:11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

DEU.28:12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

LUK.6:34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

LUK.6:35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

LUK.6:36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

LUK.6:37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

LUK.6:38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

LUK.11:2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

LUK.11:3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

LUK.11:4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

LUK.11:5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

LUK.11:6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

LUK.11:7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

LUK.11:8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

LUK.11:9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

LUK.11:10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

LUK.11:11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

LUK.11:12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

LUK.11:13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

EXO.22:25 If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

LEV.25:37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

LEV.25:38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

[BECAUSE I AM IN CHARGE; I TOOK YOU FROM THE GREEDY SYSTEM, AND FREELY GAVE TO YOU. AND SO SHOULD YOU DO TO OTHERS.]

Borrowing is permitted

DEU.23:24 When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel. [YOU CAN BORROW A WIFE FOR SOME LOVING TIME TO HELP GIVE YOU A BIT OF STRENGTH TO KEEP GOING, BUT DON'T TAKE OFF WITH HER; TAKING HER AWAY FROM HIM. JUST A BIT TO SATISFY THE HUNGER OF THE MOMENT.]

DEU.23:25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn. [YOU CAN BORROW A HUSBAND FOR SOME LOVING TIME TO HELP GIVE YOU A BIT OF STRENGTH TO KEEP GOING, BUT DON'T TAKE OFF WITH HIM; TAKING HER AWAY FROM HIM. JUST A BIT TO SATISFY THE HUNGER OF THE MOMENT.]

EXO.11:2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver and jewels of gold.

EXO.22:14 And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

2KI.4:3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; borrow not a few.

DEU.28:12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

MAT.5:41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

MAT.5:42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

One way giving was a principle mentioned several times:

--give not expecting back

--serve a dinner for the poor, not the wealthy relatives who would pay you back

--love you enemies (who aren't planning to love you back)

The concept of giving, and giving more than asked for, is a point the Lord makes often in the Bible. Giving love to a mate is love that is given back; it's expecting something back. It's like giving the feast to those who are on the same financial social status as you are. Giving love to someone who is "poor" and has no one, when you have sufficient, is very consistent with Bible principles.

Ask what you need, and Jesus will give anything that is good, but won't give if its' for "lust". What is lust? That which consumes rather than builds up and adds. It if subtracts. Like the hardhearted women in the siege.

Holy spirit filled loving with others bears the right fruits, Galatians 5:22-23, which reminds believers that God's spirit rules, "there is no law" against doing the things that brings forth good fruit by His spirit. It was the deed, but the motives and the fruit that determined if God was pleased or not, if it was right or not.

The ruling kings in the Old Testament made choices what to do. The Bible says some of them did what was right in the sight of God. And it said also, some did what was right, but without a perfect heart; not complete. Something was held back.

Adultery—According to Jesus:

--Men and women going through one mate after the next, on a whim. And if they really didn't like their spouse could get them killed through the law, causing them to sin or taking a false witness. Then legally could get a new one. If someone lusted after someone else, then started having sex with them and wanted to marry them, all they needed to do was "put away their wife" or husband, and they could take on the next wife.

Jesus called that hard hearted. See how shocked the disciples were that they should have a wife for life and never divorce? It seemed an uncommon thing, judging by their reactions. Men were having a lot of variety, as long as they kept divorcing one. They could have had more than one, but that would COST them twice as much, and thus would take unselfishness.

So just like money was then abused in the religious worship, and so was punishments being used for greed, so was the law against adultery. So Jesus hit the nail on the head, the serpent on the head, and said, stop going through mates as if they are disposable, just because you have a hunger for someone new. Stick with your wife and husband.

People must have been taking new wives and husbands and divorcing all the time just to keep the rules, according to interests. But if the Christian community continued that, it would bring lots of hurt and disunity and single moms with "fatherless children" with all these wives cast off, yet still in the fellowship. So when it talks of "adultery" in the books of the New Testament, after Jesus redefined it, it must have been talking about those continuing this frequent mate change, and they must have been wives and husbands taken from the world. And when mixing with the world it makes you an "adulterer" or "adulteress"--being one with the world, doing so for money.

The believing men and women, the disciples, were poor, living by faith. The women of the world were probably more adorned fancy and attractive in a worldly way; and the men of the world had more money. So that is what made it a "lust" thing, to lust after new mates for shallow reasons. This was polluting the fellowship of the saints. So, in stead, staying with your believing mate, no matter what, and sharing love around when it was needed, was not polluting but building up. It was not "adultery" in the sense that Jesus meant it. In fact it was preventing it.

So to make it easy to follow that rule of try to stick together for life, Jesus says that everyone needs to have their needs met, and if they are full out on His team, working as His servants, **they all should get equal love and care; no rules to stop that**. So the men could enjoy someone else, and the women could help out someone else, and all mates still have their partners care for them for life.

Adulterers and adulteresses—those hobnobbing with the world, mixing Christ's called out ways with man pleasing and money loving.

JAM.4:3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

JAM.4:4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

JAM.4:5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

JAM.4:6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

JAM.4:7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

JAM.4:8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.

GAL.5:13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

GAL.5:14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

GAL.5:15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

GAL.5:16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

GAL.5:17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

GAL.5:18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

GAL.5:19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

GAL.5:20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

GAL.5:21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

GAL.5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

GAL.5:23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

GAL.5:24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

GAL.5:25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

Same rewards, all get fair amount:

It wouldn't make sense for only those granted marriage with a living mate, staying with them most of the time, to get the love and affection they need, and no one else.

The Word says again and again, that He wants equal pay to be given to each one of His servants, no matter what job they have or what they do, or how long they work for. That would include married and unmarried getting the same amount of love; as love is now the payment. "Owe no man any thing, but to love one another... Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." (ROM.13:8,9)

Notice how it's about all sharing equally what THE LORD GAVE. And what does He give? Good things, all things, freely. We are to share, freely the good gifts, so all get equal. A wife is a good gift, so is a husband.

JAM.1:17 Every **good gift** and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

PRO.18:22 Whoso findeth a **wife** findeth a **good thing**, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

ROM.8:32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also **freely give** us all things?

MAT.10:7-8 ...The kingdom of heaven is at hand....freely ye have received, **freely give**.

--All things common, all sharing of what each other had, in the early church.

ACT.2:44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

ACT.2:45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

ACT.4:32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

ACT.4:33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

ACT.4:34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

ACT.4:35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

--Those who collected more or less manna, brought it and it was redistributed so they walked away with same amount of food.

EXO.16:15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which **the LORD hath given you** to eat.

EXO.16:16 This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, an omer for every man, according to the number of your persons; take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

EXO.16:17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

EXO.16:18 And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

--Those who stay by stuff gets the same:

1SA.30:23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which **the LORD hath given us...**

1SA.30:24 ... as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike. **1SA.30:25** And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

--The labours who worked different amounts of hours, all got the penny (and yes, there were grumblers, but God stuck with His statute, consistently, that all are to get the same share if all have obeyed and worked when He said to. He didn't call the others early. It wasn't their fault if they worked less. But they did jump and start working as soon as they were called. He blessed the obedience, not the work hours and tasks.)

MAT.20:10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

MAT.20:11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

MAT.20:12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

MAT.20:13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

MAT.20:14 Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

MAT.20:15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

--Love your neighbour as yourself (the same amount)

LEV.19:18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.

MAT.22:39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

JAM.2:8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

JAM.2:9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

ROM.13:9,10 ... Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

MAR.12:29-31 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

GAL.5:14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

So if one married man gets loving, yet a brother at hand has neither a wife nor gets any loving, it would match the principles in God's Word to give fairly.

JAM.2:2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

JAM.2:3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

JAM.2:4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

PRO.11:25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

ISA.58:7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

[You take what is yours, what would have given you satisfaction, and instead give it to your brethren, your "flesh", the body of Christ.]

All things—to draw "all men unto Me":

1CO.3:21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For **all things** are yours; **1CO.3:22** Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; **1CO.3:23** And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

1CO.6:12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

1CO.9:21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law. **1CO.9:22** To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: **I am made all things** to all men, that I might by all means save some.

1CO.10:23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. **1CO.10:26** For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

1CO.10:32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God: **1CO.10:33** Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

1CO.14:25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth. **1CO.14:26** How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. **Let all things be done unto edifying.**

1CO.14:40 Let all things be done decently and in order. [EVERYONE GETS A FAIR TURN TO BE HEARD:]

JOH.3:35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given **all things into his hand.**

PSA.57:2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth all things for me.

1TI.6:17 ... be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us **richly all things to enjoy;**

1PE.4:8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. [IF IT WAS DONE IT LOVE, THEN IT IS COVERED. IT'S NO SIN. JESUS SAYS, "I'VE GOT THAT COVERED. IT'S FINE. NO HARM DONE. IT'S THE HIGHEST FORM OF SERVICE IS TO SHARE HUMBLE FERVENT LOVE.]

2PE.1:3 According as his divine power hath **given unto us all things that pertain unto life** and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: **2PE.1:4** Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. [IF WE TAKE IN THE SEED OF HEAVEN, THE "DIVINE POWER" AND PARTAKE OF GOD'S NATURE, BECOME ONE WITH HIM, WE CAN HAVE ALL THINGS THAT PERTAIN TO LIFE, AND ARE GOOD, AND IT WILL SPARE US FROM BEING TEMPTED WITH LUSTS THAT TEAR DOWN AND ARE HATEFUL, RATHER THAN LOVE THAT BUILDS UP AND GLORIFIES THE LORD.]

1PE.4:9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

TIT.1:14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

TIT.1:15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

TIT.1:16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

TIT.2:1 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

GEN.9:3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things. [ALL LIFE IS TO HELP SUSTAIN LIFE; TO BE SATISFIED—THIS WAS AFTER THE FIRST DEATH, THE FIRST CHRIST TYPE OF THE ARK]

GEN.9:4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. [JUST NOT PARTAKE OF THE TABLE OF DEVILS AND THEIR VILE PRACTICES AND FOUL FORNICATION WAYS OF FOLLY.]

I believe there is a lot more baked into the communion ceremony than people realise, reading the Luke account, and John 13. If the terms bread and flesh are interchangeable (and 'flesh' can mean close family); and if these represent Jesus' body—which is all the believers; and wine and marriage and sexy love are words that go together, then He told them to all partake of His body; all to get equal, to share the body of Jesus. He said they could all partake. All be satisfied. Food for thought.

JOH.13:3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; **JOH.13:4** He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. **JOH.13:5** After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

[SEXUAL FREEDOM WAS GRANTED; JESUS NOW OWNED SEX, TO "WASH THE FEET" OF DISCIPLES WASN'T JUST ALLOWED, BUT TOLD TO DO IT. I'M JUST CRYING, IT'S SO PLAIN, SO BEAUTIFUL.

WHAT DOES HE DO WITH HIS AUTHORITY, NOW THAT HE OWNS ALL THINGS? HIS RIGHT TO HAVE US ALL AS HIS BRIDE, HE SHOWS UTTER HUMILITY, AND SAYS **THE FIRST THING HE WANTS TO DO** WITH THIS FREEDOM GRANTED IS TO **SERVE HIS SERVANTS WITH COMFORTING CARE AND LOVING SEX**. HE WANTS TO SHARE HIS BRIDE WITH THEM.]

JER.31:25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

JER.31:26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

[Jesus' death, His "sleep" was worth it, because now He could satisfy the weary. Who? Just the married? It says "EVERY sorrowful soul.]

AND WHAT DO HIS SERVANTS DO? THE 24 ELDERS IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION SHOWED. THEY GIVE THE WOMEN THEY ARE GRANTED, TO JESUS TO LOVE, HE OWNS THEM. THEY "CAST THEIR CROWNS AT HIS FEET". HE GET'S KINGS RIGHTS. THEY BELONG TO JESUS, AND THE KINGS KNOW IT. BUT THEY GET TO HAVE AND SHARE THEM TOO. WHAT BROTHERHOOD; WHAT A RELATIONSHIP WITH JESUS.]

REV.4:10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and **cast their crowns** before the throne, saying,

REV.4:11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and **for thy pleasure they are and were created**.

[**HEB.1:2** Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed **heir of all things**, by whom also he made the worlds; **HEB.1:8** But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the **sceptre of thy kingdom**. **HEB.1:9** Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the **oil of gladness** above thy fellows.]

ON PROPHECY AS GOD'S GUIDING VOICE:

When did Jesus get all things delivered into His hands? Was it after He rose? Then He starts to rule, and uses "the Word of His power" to rule. So we need to keep hearing His new Word, as things were new and done in a new way after He resurrected.

HEB.1:1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

HEB.1:2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

HEB.1:3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:

IF EVERYTHING HAS TO BE FULFILLED, THAT JESUS SPOKE BEFORE, IN THE BIBLE, AND JESUS SPEAKS NOW THROUGH HIS SPIRIT TO “GUIDE US INTO ALL TRUTH”; IF ALL NEEDS TO BE DONE BEFORE HE CAN COME BACK, WE BETTER MAKE SURE WE FIND OUT BOTH FROM THE BIBLE AND FROM FRESH WORDS OF COUNSEL WHAT LAST THINGS WE HAVE YET TO DO, AND MAKE SURE WE ARE DOING THEM.

IF LOVING EACHOTHER FREELY, SEXUALLY IN THESE LAST DAYS IS SOMETHING THAT IS MEANT TO HAVE HAPPENED, WE BETTER DO IT IF WE WANT HIM TO COME BACK AND SAY WELL DONE. WHAT DOES THE WORD SAY? WE BETTER STUDY AND DIG AND FIND OUT, SO WE CAN BE APPROVED UNTO GOD.

MAT.28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Be whole and entire, be perfect, lacking nothing, the world says. So many verses speak of completeness. We can't say the Lord is God over all, and forgives somethings but not others. This is to say that there is now no condemnation; all is fine, only if it's done to the Glory of God, and to show love. That really is what the scriptures say. He is Lord of all. He can condone or sanction anything at any time—including his crowing creation, a man partaking of a woman. We don't leave any part of our body or life to be ruled by the world, or even ourselves. God rules all.

And by “God ruling” I don't mean He is just using the written Word alone, that we try to apply to ourselves as our limited perception sees is right. But we realise that like any King that is alive and active, giving orders, going to war, making decisions, doing things daily, so is Jesus. He is talking, planning, ordering, commanding, moving and doing things daily and we need to listen up daily and not just look at what He said thousands of years ago and think that He somehow turned into stone, or a pillar of salt or something. But like Elijah proved, a fiery God is right on page with us, and is an alive, thinking, talking, and active God right now.

He has an opinion about what we are doing right here, now today. Yes, about me writing all this and giving me no need for sleep for many hours each night, day after day. He wants to win, and win through us, and to do so in the fastest and best way possible. We need to go by His instruction for right now, even if there isn't a word in the Bible about it. Because most of the things in the Bible were just that—the first time God said it or did it.

When did people start receiving prophecies and shepherding from Jesus? The first one recorded wasn't given to a prophet but a sinner, a murder actually, in the middle of contemplating evil. Yet the Word was still pure, though it was spoken to and through a sinner. Cain got the first prophecy recorded in the Bible, after the fall.

Jesus can speak to and through anyone. And if it's a message about something Jesus has never told another soul on Earth, that is what He does, and has been doing for thousands of years. We learn and grow and get the next bit of knowledge imparted. Otherwise we are just “ever learning and never coming to a knowledge”. New information shows we have learned something and are ready to progress. It shows progress has been made, and more maturity gained, and so new bits of the mind of God can be imparted to us.

Adding to the scriptures is like adding things to a passage, even mentally adding a preconceived idea. When it says, so repeatedly, “all things” yet people are saying “all, but not sex and affection”, yet no where does Jesus say that, isn't that adding to the Word? Did God's spirit breathe the Bible or not? If we say all the “all things” clauses don't mean that, then we are eroding the Word of God. It's tying God's hands from using us for anything and everything.

Does God have charge over our body, but not our midsection? Are we surrendering all of us? Or just the easy parts that give us more pride to be seen using?

We are the body of Christ, and each one different members—that includes the sex members. Maybe some are called to be that, and they are still part of the body. We are to bestow more honour on the uncomely parts—the more humbling ministries.

Even if all this isn't what God is saying. If instead you see the whole Bible saying, "don't ever have sex unless you are married, no matter how unselfish and loving it might be and how good it is for the salvation of others." --Then still, the whole Bible is filled with one example after the next of God asking people to do just that—to do the opposite of what He told others to do; and to do what He said for someone else not to do. Perhaps to test their obedience, and more likely to swing a surprise attack on the enemy and make a win.

War tactics can't always be or should rarely be predictable, or the enemy wins. There has to be surprises, and most definitely, obedience to the commander, no matter what is said to do, or it's not an army. You don't "belong to Christ" if you don't do what He said and aren't trying to let Him win in His way. He really has to have power of your body and mind and full being, if you want to say you belong so completely to Him.

It can't be a "whosoever will" army. That is for salvation. But if you are signing up to be on His team of fighters, you can't pick and choose what order you obey or choose not to. Or what parts of your body He can use or can't use. It doesn't work that way. He'll still use you, whatever you give him, but if you keep back something, then you can't say you are "all out for God". You can say in stead, "all for God, but nothing that involves sex or nudity". He'll be very grateful for what you can give, even if you don't feel you can or should give all. But we would be deceiving ourselves saying, "I've given all" if we haven't really, or aren't willing to. We can say, "I'd like to. Lord help me."

It goes to the question of who rules you, God or the written rules given to someone else? If God says to do this or that, great. That could be the default. But we can't say it's not God speaking if and when He tells us to do something different then what He told someone else. If we've read the Bible we see it's one example after the next of giving very different and surprising orders, contrary to what others were to say and do. After all, some of the rules we are going by that were given to a different set of people were very different and radical things for them at the time. And they too had to choose to yield and do the new thing.

Thirst and refreshing

JOH.19:28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. **JOH.19:29** Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth. **JOH.19:30** When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished..

[WHEN ALL WAS SAID AND DONE, IT WAS TIME TO DRINK AND HAVE THIRST QUENCHED, TO BE SATISFIED. THAT IS THE THING TO BE DONE AT THE END OF THE WORLD AND OUR MISSION HERE, TO GIVE THE WINE OF LOVE AND SATISFACTION TO THE BODY OF CHRIST, AS THEY SUFFERS PERSECUTION AND DEATH.]

ALSO, HE WANTED TO NOT ONLY EXPERIENCE EARTH LIFE, BUT HELL TOO, AND WHAT IT WAS LIKE TO BURN AND BE THIRSTY THERE, AS HE WOULD RULE ALL. HE WANTED TO BE TOUCHED WITH THE FEELINGS. SO AS HE DIED AND WAS STARTING TO EXPERINCE HELL, HE EXPRESSED IT, LIKE THE RICH MAN WHO DIDN'T HELP THE BEGGAR AND SAID "I THIRST".

EPH.4:9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? **EPH.4:10** He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

Then just think, after all He'd been through, after all His father had put Him through, He wanted to see His father first as soon as He got out. All things were His. He could have had anyone and done anything. A woman was there falling at His feet. He could have celebrated with going into her garden, but He put His father first, and loving Him yet—more than the love of women.

Samson was thirsty after the battle, and God provided for him. Warrior men need refreshing, no matter how strong and faithful they are; no matter how much firepower of the Holy Spirit they have; no matter how many snares of the enemy they escape; no matter how much they hate the enemy, and what huge miracles are done through a man of God, against all odds, they still get thirsty and are in need of love. To perish for lack of love, is a loss to His cause. A vessel, an unusual vessel, whatever is at hand, one that was fighting the Lord's battles along with him, when prayed for, God can use to spring the men of God back to life.

Where was the water of refreshing springing from? In the hollow part. Sounds like a woman's vessel, just a humble empty spot that can be filled. And because it was God sent, it came along with a new anointing of the Holy Spirit. And so he could keep going and going in service to the Lord, for 20 years he helped the people know the Lord's ways and word. —Because his thirst and human, humble need was satisfied.

JDG.15:14 And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

JDG.15:15 And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

JDG.15:16 And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

JDG.15:17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place Ramathlehi.

JDG.15:18 And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

JDG.15:19 But God clave an hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof Enhakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

JDG.15:20 And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

Jesus wanted to quench thirst and give refreshing; and asked His followers to refresh even the “least of these” the “little ones” on a disciple's team:

JOH.7:37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

JOH.4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

MAT.10:42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

MAT.25:35,40 ... I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: ... Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

MAR.9:41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

Living water to refresh thirst of the soul—which was the real cause of the woman at the well going from one man to the next. Thirst being a term for sexual satisfaction. But to have full thirst quenching we need the Living Water, the hot and fresh Seeds of the Son of God refreshing us while we unite with believers and those we are bringing closer to Christ. --Just as Jesus dared to talk with this woman at the well. It was totally taboo, but she was the key to winning the town.

Whatever bore good fruit in the fastest way is what Jesus wants. He didn't care about people talking and saying that she was going for her yet next relationship, or that He was trying to be her next partner. If being together to share the Word of God, a man and a woman meeting in a way that was totally not acceptable by the customs of the land, would make souls be reached, that was the right thing to do.

JOH.4:13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

JOH.4:14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

Be a vessel of joy, giving refreshing wine to the Lord's people:

NEH.1:11 ... I was the king's cupbearer.

NEH.8:10 ...Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: ... the joy of the LORD is your strength.

Giving refreshing and quenching thirst, or needs for love and intimacy, helps to bring more into God's Kingdom:

ISA.44:3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

ISA.44:4 And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

ISA.44:5 One shall say, I am the LORD's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

JOH.21:17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. [KEEP GIVING; KEEP SATISFYING THE SHEEP, GOD'S PEOPLE, FOR JESUS.]

ACT.2:44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

ACT.4:32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

ACT.13:37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption. **ACT.13:38** Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: **ACT.13:39** And by him **all that believe are justified from all things**, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

ACT.20:35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive. [BLESSED—PROSPER; GIVE TO THOSE WHO ARE WEAK, PERHAPS THOSE WITHERING WITHOUT BEING WATERED WITH LOVE, AND YOU'LL BEAR MORE FRUIT.]

2CO.9:6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. **2CO.9:7** Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. **2CO.9:8** And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, **always** having **all sufficiency** in **all things**, may abound to every good work: [THAT MEANS ALL, DOESN'T LEAVE ANYTHING OUT THAT WE ARE TO CHEERFULLY GIVE SO ALL CAN HAVE WHAT THEY NEED, SO THAT WE CAN ABOUND AND BE ABUNDANTLY FRUITFUL. IT EVEN SAYS "SOWETH".]

LUK.11:40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

LUK.11:41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, **all things are clean unto you**.

EPH.5:20 Giving thanks **always for all things** unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

EPH.5:21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

MAT.7:12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. **MAT.7:13** Enter ye in at the strait gate [DO ALL GOOD THINGS FOR OTHERS, EVEN ENTERING THE “GATE”, BUT JUST MAKE SURE IT’S THE RIGHT ONE.]

MAT.19:26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

MAR.9:23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

ECC.1:8 All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. [ON GOING NEED FOR SEXUAL SATISFACTION—SEEING AND HEARING, HIM AND HER.]

Interesting discovery:

Since harlots were a normal part of life for the Jews, many of them, and since there were so many “Gentiles” turning to Christ in the New Testament times (who were used to lots of sex with varied people), it would have been a huge deal to get them all to stop living the way they were. If one of the many apostles thought it was their place to police the bedroom practices of believers (even though Jesus put no rules on such, among believers) that person would have had a huge job going around and writing so many letters.

Maybe they didn’t have time to do that because they were preaching the Gospel of freedom from the old law (and when some tried to go back to the old covenant that is when it stirred up dissention among believers). But at least you would think there would be some small mention of such in all the letters of the New Testament, if it really was an across the board rule that Jesus said to put in place.

I looked up the word “harlot” in the Bible, and believe it or not, it upheld as a good example some of them were, naming them; making a public example for all the world in all languages, how those women helped God’s cause in some way. So to not have anything bad said, and rather the opposite, that God didn’t frown on their occupation, but was glad for the good choices they made, was a pretty bold declaration.

And of course in the life of Jesus, He receives the harlots and loves them. The only thing mentioned in the slightest negative view about them, was saying that the body of Christ as a whole unit wasn’t to join with the world, or that was being like a harlot rather than the Bride of Christ. They were to be the Bride of Christ and not be one with the world. But to come out. So if they were to come out and be separate, obviously all their needs would need to be met within the group of believers.

There was nothing said against harlots; no rules—because they weren’t to rule, Jesus was. And when it said “sinner” for a woman, that story also glorified the woman in some way. And the term “sinner” was used the same for people into money, like “Zacchaeus”. So it wasn’t just about sex, but being into money; probably the reason for them doing the job they did. But if they were converted and forsook the world and working for money as a goal, then they could freely give love to the brethren, according to Jesus’ New “Royal Law of liberty”.

Not having “harlot” mentioned--as in rules and condemning it--in the New Testament, shows that the pure scriptures are Holy Spirit breathed for sure. For man would have written it differently.

The Early Christians were told not to even go to the law enforcers or judges, but to work things out amongst themselves. Why? Because there were no rules anymore—only Jesus said what and when. They weren’t to be in the money-sin trap. They were saved.

Everything in the world around them that they would have taken grievances to became irrelevant, obsolete and they wouldn’t be judged right anymore, according to what God said was now the new “right”—if it’s done in love. They didn’t have the rules of the worldly judges.

The worldly rulers didn't have a book telling them how to deal with the breaking of the Royal laws of liberty and love, and where they are no longer to use money, but just love was to be given to pay each other back for mistakes and faults. They were a new nation with only two rules, and only one ruler—Jesus, the Word of God, who used His spirit and angels them.

The Lord's prayer says that you go to God, the judge, in prayer, to be forgiven—not to a worldly judge to have to pay money to the world, etc. That must have really hurt the pocket book hopes of the world's bribe receiving judges masquerading as God's rulers.

TIT.1:14;2:1 Not giving heed to ... commandments of men, that turn from the truth. But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

When people thought Jesus was only a man, not "The Righteous Judge in charge of all" and they asked Him to sort out their money gripes and unfairness discontentments, Jesus said, "who made Me a judge over you". That was to show that no matter how very wise a person seemed, or how they attracted the crowds like Jesus did, or how many miracles they worked for God, still no one, no one at all was to take the Lord's place as the judge.

From that point on, after Jesus' Kingdom came with His arrival, death and resurrection, no one was to lord it over others and make the rules of what was right or wrong, across the board, for everyone trying to preach the gospel. Each one was to get their grievances worked out with God, and ask Him what to do.

Jesus even went so far as to say, "Don't call any man your father on earth." The men were to obey, serve, look up to, fear and submit to God as their father now. He was to call the shots.

JAM.4:12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another? **JAM.4:13** Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: **JAM.4:14** Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. **JAM.4:15** For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

When you are commanded to do something by the King, our King above all, you don't need special permission to do it. You need a very good excuse not to, or there will be trouble for the disobedience.

The "whosoever will may come" is whoever wants the love of Jesus through another available believer, they may accept it. They don't have to. They might have reasons why not to, or lessons that need to be learned, but it's available for them. But it's not a "whosoever will" for those who are meant to be doing the "love one another". It's not just an option, or just nice thing to do, **but a command, to love others as ourselves**—but they can chose or choose not to receive it. We are commanded to give it, but it's optional for people to receive it.

If you don't show love in tender-hearted, compassionate ways because you don't know God's Word, you'll still have consequences of some sort of punishment in the next life; and if someone knows the Lord's Laws and freedoms of love and are accountable, but don't do it, the greater will be the punishment. Once the Holy Spirit makes it clear to you what God is expecting, and that you personally are to do it, then you are accountable.

PRO.26:10 The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

JOH.9:41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

LUK.12:47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. **LUK.12:48** But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

Not everyone is called to or can give loving sharing as He permits His disciples to partake of.

There are indeed two camps. And the examples of this are abundant in the scripture. But I was thinking, are there these two camps of types of believers today?

Salt and light Christians—preserving, keeping the old, holding firmly, pillars, and attracting to the Gospel, outward ministries, well seen, stationary. Only, or primary only using the Bible as the Word of God, not fresh manna too often. Make sure people use and know the Bible, and make as many versions as possible to be as if it is new. They are a part of society, so there is some anchor of Christ in the body of the world. A team that keeps calling on His name, so that the name of Jesus is not forgotten nor the Bible banished all together.

Bread and blood Christians—those who partake of His body in love “one loaf”, and it usually costs their life; they shed their blood. They get consumed. Quieter and secret ministries, fellowshiping in people’s houses; feeding others the living bread and Word, and giving fresh wine [Words] from Heaven, the living Word of the Lord. They based their living on the scriptures, the radical truths that the Bible actually is saying, even if it’s different from the world or what S&L Christians accept—like the full doing of the “Royal Law of Liberty”.

I guess I’m a B&B believer.

HEB.13:13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

If this Royal Law of Liberty (Christ’s law of Love) is all so clear in the Bible, why aren’t more people living it? They get killed, in one way or another. It absolutely upsets so many of the enemy’s schemes, and **it proves in his face that Jesus did die and rise again and salvation can be by grace. That puts him, satan, out of a job.** He gets the pink slip. His job of telling God about who broke the old rules is simply unneeded. Without the old law, and there no longer being a certain list of “crimes”—only the sin of not showing love-- and with Jesus making intercession for us before the throne of grace and being heard far more than the enemy is heard, satan is really mad.

This is the last piece of territory he likes to claim as his own, “*Okay, but I still own sex*” and deceives Christians into thinking that this is “unsaved territory” this is not covered by the blood of Jesus. But the blood of Jesus saves from all sin; that is anything that is against the old commandments. Yet, if the enemy holds this and makes people feel it’s wrong and they feel guilty to give love to each other in sexual ways, then it’s the same as saying, “the blood of Jesus covers all—but not sex” and the enemy is glad. He’s still “dipping with Jesus in the dish” like Judas.

MAT.26:23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

Yet, “The blood of Jesus Christ cleanse us from all sin.” He reversed the curse.

What is the reverse of “sin” (read from right to left)—nice! He makes things nice now. So sex it no longer sin, but nice! But oh how satan hates that. He knows people think it’s “nice”, and wants to use it to attract them to turn away from the Lord, just like the first deceptive deed, to “know” something. He wants people to think that if they want to “know” as in to have intercourse, they have to be disobeying Jesus to get it.

But Jesus has now put the “knowing” the loving, on the tree of life—made sex be part of what gives life to others, physically and spiritually. You don’t have to go to satan’s shop. God’s family will supply it freely, if you have love and are a saved believer.

Just like there are so many other lies and misconceptions in the church system now; just as the scriptures warned that false shepherds and wolves would come; would it be possible that this is also a lie that has crept in? If even evolution could come into the church beliefs, when the Bible states clearly otherwise, couldn’t it be possible that lies against loving sex outside of marriage would also have crept in? What does the Bible really say? That’s what I am discovering and showing you what I have found.

2PE.3:3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

2PE.3:4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

There has to be a change, something big that shifted to show that Jesus really did come, and is setting up a new Kingdom. If “all things continue as they were” and people are all just still robotically doing the old law, and nothing much changed, then it’s not much of a testimony.

The scoffers say Jesus wasn’t who He said He was, or that free love is not covered in the new covenant, so that they can keep doing things their own selfish ways.

But if radical Jesus, who broke the old and brought in the new, did come and He is your King and you are setting up His Kingdom on Earth as it is in Heaven, then free giving and receiving of love, according to the need, and what makes His Work to flourish, will declare loudly that “The Kingdom of God in deed has come” “and the blood of Jesus Christ cleanses us from all sin” and “all things are given into His hand”. He is Lord of the Sabbath, the body, and everyone. He makes the rules—and daily, hourly if needed to win the lost and protect and feed His sheep..

Why did the Early Church, and true Christian followers of Jesus get so much vehement persecution? Wasn’t it nice that some people got healed, and that others were giving gifts to those in need? What could be so inflammatory about it?

It meant all the rulers, and all the rules were under Christ’s foot. He was the top boss now. Not only of the world, and the people, and whatever He said, day by day, is what was to be obeyed, but he ruled the bodies, physical bodies too. He ruled it all. He could heal or cause death; He could restore life, or cause blindness and illness; He was **abolition the controlling use of money for sins and in religious worship**. He was hitting their pocket books.

And beside that, to add fuel to the flame, He took the bodies and desires of men and women back into His hand—restored to Him like in the garden of Eden. And just like He told Adam and Eve to have sex, and who to have it with (options were limited then, but still it wasn’t their choice to do it or not) Jesus, with His resurrection was taking back the tool of intimate loving and saying He was boss and made the rules from now on. And giving love in compassionate ways was above all, above the former rules.

For Adam and Eve sex was not optional, but a command. God made the sex rules, saying who does what. And so for this new Adam, Jesus, the Son of God, He was to marry His Bride and be fruitful as well. And since He died and was risen, and was taken off the world, He would not “see His seed” if His “brethren” the disciples didn’t raise up seed for Him. And so He says to believers, “You are all married to Me. Be fruitful, love one another. And the pleasure of the Lord will prosper in My hand.” We are to love each other as mates, all married to Jesus and to each other, like one couple, one new Adam and Eve, doing things in the way that bears the best fruit—brings the most souls into the Kingdom of God.

ISA.53:10 ... when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin [WHEN YOU SAY JESUS IS THE OFFERING FOR YOUR SINS, THE FACT THAT HE DIED], he shall see his seed [HIS CHILDREN, HIS FRUIT], he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.[MIGHT TAKE GIVING AND RECEIVING PLEASURE AT THE HAND OF JESUS—HIS WORKERS--TO KEEP THE WORK OF THE LORD PROSPERING.]

Equal distribution, sharing women

ACT.4:35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

RTH.3:7 ..his heart was merry, he went to lie down ...: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

RTH.3:8 .. turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

ACT.13:25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. [CAUSE HE WAS THE "FRIEND" OF THE BRIDEGROOM; HE'D SHARE THE BRIDE INSTEAD.]

MAR.4:34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples. [THUS THERE ARE DOUBLE MEANINGS, HE WAS ALWAYS DOING PARABLE TALK. BUT WE AS HIS DISCIPLES CAN GET THE DEEP MEANING IF WE TALK TO JESUS IN PRIVATE.]

Body parts used can mean other parts of the body that have something related to them; food and drink can mean other types of satisfaction. This can be one way the Lord can talk about something like sex in veiled ways—and save space in the Bible, as one passage can mean several different things, depending on what the Holy Spirit opens your eyes to.

For example "hands" means people who help you do something, without you personally doing it, or doing it all.

PSA.17:14 From men which are thy hand, O LORD.

ACT.4:3 And they laid hands on them [*had the guards do it for them*]

ACT.6:6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. [*physically laying your hands on could also mean you can give of your "hands" or "handmaid" to do the job of helping someone out, without you personally doing it.*]

Feet also a term that can mean penis. (Leap—sexual intercourse, Gen.31:12; Stand--erection; walking and going--yep, and your seed lives on, goes on; uncovered feet, nakedness; shoes off belonging, the one you can be naked with.)

That's just one term. If you look it up, all the foot and feet examples you might get some insight into God's sex rules.

ACT.13:51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them

ACT.14:8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, **impotent** in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

ACT.14:10 Said with a loud voice, **Stand upright** on thy feet. And he **leaped** and walked.

[**GEN.31:12** And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which **leap upon the cattle**]

ROM.14:4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

Defeat—de-feet; unman, no footmen, soldiers. Deaf—not hear, not receive the man.

That's how you lose, you are de-feeted, deaf, deaf-feeted. Sex can be a weapon that brings victory.

Uncovering feet means belonging.

The story of Ruth shows this, both when she uncovered Boaz's feet, and when the shoe was removed in the meeting, while the land was being claimed.

ACT.7:33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground. [*THIS LAND BELONGS TO ME, GOD. ARE YOU A TRAVELLER WITH SHOES, OR DO YOU BELONG TO ME? REMOVE THE SHOES AND SHOW THAT WHEREVER I AM IS YOUR HOME, WHERE YOU BELONG.]

JOS.1:3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

Sole of her feet—Rest, Dove, Peace:

SoS.6:9 My dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the only one of her mother, ... [THE ONE BRIDE OF CHRIST AS A DOVE]

GEN.8:8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground;

GEN.8:9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

[The water representing the wicked world; God's Dove cannot rest with the wicked or she'll be destroyed. God's voice is like "many waters" as in "rain that cometh down from Heaven"; but the wicked are as a raging and muddy sea, as it was in the time of the flood, to destroy the wickedness. **ISA.57:20** But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. **ISA.57:21** There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.]

GEN.8:10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark;

[Sometimes God's bride, His Dove and undefiled, has to wait for "rest" for love and comfort; as there is too much wickedness around. But if she keeps seeking the Lord, like the dove who kept being sent out on, as on missions for God into the world, as a pilgrim and stranger—Hebrews 11, she'll get "rest." **PSA.34:10** The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.]

GEN.8:11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

[the olive leaf symbol has represented peace; and we learned from James about giving love and not letting people burn without it, brings peace.)

If you can't get sex cause of the hardness of hearts and disbelief, the Lord's hands, His servants, even His heavenly hands and angels will bear you up and help you out so that you can "be able to bear it." Between a rock and a hard place.

PSA.91:12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Let's not be like the idols who won't use their hands or private parts for the Lord, and won't speak fresh prophecy:

PSA.115:7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

PSA.115:8 They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

Hell—you burn and are thirsty, no sex. Heaven—Fed and watered and comfortable, with a “crown of life”; you get sex.

It’s like Hell when you don’t get it. We can make “thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done on Earth as it is in Heaven” and help people get satisfaction who have chosen Jesus.

Sex denied is part of the punishment. Those who don’t have salvation don’t get it.

REV.18:13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, ... and souls of men.

REV.18:14 And the fruits that thy soul **lusted** after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

LUK.12:46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.[CAN’T BECOME ONE.]

LUK.12:49 I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled? [BURNING; UNFULFILLED DESIRE. NO REFRESHMENT.]

JER.8:13 I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

JER.8:14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

JER.8:15 We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!

ISA.34:4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree. [GRAPES AND FIGS, OVERIES AND TESTICLES—NO SEX, NO REPRODUCING FOR THE WICKED. ONLY FOR THE RIGHTEOUS. THOSE WHO ABIDE IN THE VINE GET THE WINE OF LOVE AND SEED OF GOD FROM HIS RULING SCEPTURE.]

DEU.28:47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with **joyfulness**, and with **gladness of heart**, for the abundance of all things;

DEU.28:48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, **in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want** of all things: and he shall put **a yoke** of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

That’s why no rest for the wicked, no sex in hell or in punishment, they don’t have the right seed within. Fallen angels got no sex in hell, they wanted just the carnal pleasures, rather than passing on the seed and Word of the Lord. Correction can be times without intimacy—like in Hell there is none. Or might go without on earth, but it’s not to be an on going constant chastening. We are to strengthen each other, so we can keep going on the right path and do our job for Jesus.

HEB.12:11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

HEB.12:12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

HEB.12:13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

So, one of the ways the Bible indicates the “pleasures forever more” and sexual satisfaction in Heaven is by showing that there is none for the punished ones; none in “hell”. So we can deduct that the faithful ones get rewarded in pleasures of sex.

Fasting in heaven? Scriptures say you can fast sex for awhile, but not do it for ever. Jesus said the children would not fast when with the bridegroom; and said He feeds us in Heaven.

LUK.5:34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

REV.7:15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

REV.7:16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

REV.7:17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

But even all this symbolism of sex and the Word of God, might still be a “shadow of things to come”. All these things happened for ensamples. It’s to prepare us for what is next. For we see through a glass darkly.

And of what was behind the veil “we can’t speak of particularly” Paul said.

For eye hath not see nor ear heard the things God has prepared. We know it will be beyond our minds, in a truly out of the world, far out and marvellous way.

Sex in heaven? A Feast of love celebration.

--Parables are stories; stories are as parables to decipher.—

EST.1:5 And when these days were expired, (LAST DAYS; OR END OF MILLENIUM)
the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, (NEW JERUSALEM)
both unto great and small, (JONAH 3:5—THE OPPOSITE, GREATEST TO LEAST FAST, IF WIICKED; BUT IN HEAVEN, WHEN WE’VE DONE THE JOB, ALL LEVELS OF SERVANTS GET TO PARTAKE EQUALLY.)
seven days, (HEAVEN DAYS—THE PAY BACK FOR THE “WEEK” OF ENDURING THE ANTICHRIST)
in the court of the garden of the king's palace; (THE CLOSE AND INTIMATE CHAMBERS, “GARDEN” AND EVE, MEN AND WOMEN LOVING GO TOGETHER; GARDEN OF THE KING—HIS BRIDE’S SANCTUARY.)

EST.1:6 Where were white, green, and blue, hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: **the beds were of gold and silver**, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black, marble. (ON ROYAL BEDS)

EST.1:7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (REFRESHMENT, WINE; THE WIFE OF A KING IS A QUEEN--

(the vessels being diverse one from another—every person God made is unique,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

EST.1:8 And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

And what happened next in the story? He desired the beauty of the queen.

EST.1:10 On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

EST.1:11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.

EST.2:10 Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred

The colourful hangings in the court of the garden of the Kings palace sounds like the veil of the Temple:

EXO.26:31 And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made:

EXO.26:32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

EXO.26:33 And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

And the old wife that would not come to please the men on the King's request, sounds like the Worldly wife, not Jesus' new Bride that pleases Him and others; comes when called, and serves the King and helps her family at all cost, though it took the risk of having to give her life.

So this Esther story parallels with this:

PSA.45:9 Kings' daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

PSA.45:10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

PSA.45:11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.

PSA.45:13 The king's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

FREE OF THE YOKE, FREE TO HAVE JOY AND GLADNESS, SEXUAL PLEASURE AND EXCITEMENT.

GAL.5:1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

GAL.5:2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. [EVEN IF YOU KEEP YOUR DICK PERFECTLY TO THE OLD LAW, IT'S NOT GOING TO GAIN YOU SALVATION.]

GAL.5:3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. [JUST REMINDS GOD OF ALL THE OTHER THINGS YOU DID OR DIDN'T DO; IT MAKES YOU HAVE TO PAY FOR YOUR SINS IF YOU WANT TO GO BY THE OLD COVENANT.]

GAL.5:4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. [TO TRY TO BE PERFECT IN ALL SEX MATTERS ACCORDING TO THE OLD LAW IS TO SAY THAT CHRIST DIED IN VAIN AND YOU AREN'T ABLE TO BENEFIT FROM HIS SACRIFICE. YOU AREN'T UNDER "GRACE" ANY MORE; BACKSLID TO THE OLD.]

GAL.5:5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.**GAL.5:6** For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. [LOVE IN ACTION, INCLUDING USING YOUR "FEET", TERM FOR THE MAN'S TOOL OF LIFE.]

GAL.5:7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? [THE STONY HARD GROUND OF HEARTS STOPPED THE RUNNING, AND THE RUNNING WATER OF LIFE TO REFRESH THE TREES.]

GAL.5:8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

GAL.5:9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. [LEAVEN PUFFS UP LIKE PRIDE. THE LOAF LOOKS BIG, BUT IT'S JUST AIR, NOTHING, SUPERFLIOUS.]

JAM.1:20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

JAM.1:21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

JAM.1:22 But be ye doers of the word, [SEED GIVING AND SOWING] and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

Jesus hates seedlessness and unfruitfulness—and lack of satisfying the hunger of His Body of believers:

GEN.38:8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

GEN.38:9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

GEN.38:10 And the thing which he did displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

MAT.21:18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

MAT.21:19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

MAT.21:20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

MAT.21:21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

MAT.21:22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

JAM.1:21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

JER.24:2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

JER.24:3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

JER.24:10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

[BAD FIGS MEANT DEATH. THE SEED-FILLED FIGS MEANT THE LORD WOULD PROSPER THEM.]

Good figs filled with seeds can mean life, like in this story. Hezekiah had no seed, no children. Seed filled figs were applied, and he was healed of his sore, and had a son.

ISA.38:19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

ISA.38:20 The LORD was ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

ISA.38:21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

ISA.38:22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

Share the wine and the seed: (her and him)

ZEC.3:10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree.

[“fig” is part of “fight” it helps us fight the Lords battles. We receive the seeds of the Word; we give the seeds of the body to make new children for the Lord; and we give the seeds of loving to help each other be fruitful.]

The wrong kind, called lust, is the same as hating, that is brings weakness and destruction.

But through the kindness of God we are free from working for salvation, and can give love, and receive love, that helps maintain the good works and makes others fruitful.

TIT.3:3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, **hateful, and hating one another.**

TIT.3:4 But after that the **kindness and love of God** our Saviour toward man appeared,

TIT.3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the **washing of regeneration, and renewing** of the Holy Ghost;

TIT.3:6 Which he shed on us **abundantly** through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

TIT.3:7 That being **justified by his grace**, we should be made heirs according to the hope of **eternal life.**

TIT.3:14 And let our's also learn to **maintain** good works for necessary uses, **that they be not unfruitful.**

JOE.1:12 The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered: **because joy is withered away** from the sons of men.

Even God shared the water of His “Eden” with four “heads”:

GEN.2:10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

The Head, the penis, the head of the woman, or of the church:

SoS.2:6 His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me. [HER HEAD IS HIS PENIS; HE EMBRACES WITH ONE ARM AND GUIDES THE HEAD WITH THE OTHER, SO HE DOESN'T ‘WALK IN DARKNESS’ BUT IN THE LIGHT, THE RIGHT.]

1CO.11:3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

What's on that "head"--one eye, one eye that likes to "see" and should be filled with light, with the Word of God in that being, in that man, as he uses his "head" to seek out treasures of the heart.

MAT.6:21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. **MAT.6:22** The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

Of course Jesus is the King of Sex! Christ is the head (Eph. 4:15); and the sower of the seed; the seed of the Word of God.'

What does Song of Solomon say about the "nuts" and the "pomegranates"? Armies. Are we love warriors helping to bear fruit unto God?

SoS.6:11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished and the pomegranates budded.

SoS.6:12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the **chariots** of Amminadib.

SoS.6:13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company of two **armies**.

What about male with male attempted satisfaction—using the wrong door?

LEV.18:22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.

LEV.18:24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

LEV.20:13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination...

If something is disrupting the life-plan, the "be fruitful and multiply" instruction, then it would be shooting Himself in the foot for God to condone it and say nothing against it. In parable ways this is covered (besides the very clear ways it also is said in the Bible text.)

No wonder the scribes and pharisees got offended. The ones Jesus was talking to were, essentially being hired by the devil. Their lust for money and who knows what other perversions they were into, made them not hear the shepherd's voice.

Jesus was disrupting the whole system of riches and power and control that the oppressive and ungodly rulers had set up. All the traditions they put in place, as well as God's rules that they said didn't need to be observed or punished, as long as money was paid, made the whole system very corrupt.

If someone was given the death sentence, clearly those unjust religious rulers couldn't keep making money off of them for "transgressions", and if more and more rules and regulations were put in place, it made it harder for people to not "transgress". Moses' laws were hard enough; they were making it even tougher for others to "be good"; more opportunities for fines to be payed. And all for financial gain, or power in some way.

How very, very refreshing it must have been to have Jesus coming along who did it all—the healing and the forgiveness, without it costing the public a shekel. All it cost them was faith and love. Faith that Jesus could heal and forgive, and it took having love for Him that caused Him to want to forgive them when they asked. – Like the woman who was "forgiven much, for she loved much."

In very veiled ways He said what He thought of the enemy's henchmen:

MAT.15:12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

MAT.15:13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

MAT.15:14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. [A ditch was also used as a trap. A trap tricks, it looks like it's fine, but it then hinders you from continuing on your journey. So no progress is made. Or no fruit is born with the "ditch" is fallen into.]

Knowing now what was discovered about "seeing" and "blind", He could just as easily been saying in a veiled way:

*"They are so without understanding of God's ways that if even a two of them put their heads together to try, they couldn't even find the vagina, and in the dark they'd stumble up each other's *sses."*

The Lord didn't say that in so many words, but the parable and expressions could just as well have said that. He was talking to tough men, remember; in private to His disciples. So, male-with-male was always talked about in derogatory ways.

Another way in the Bible times to teach people what was right in this respect, was the procedure for entering and exiting doors of the temple. You were to go in one door and out another; you weren't to come in and go out the same door. You are to know the "in's and out's" of a body—your body, the temple of God--and not get things mixed up. You have to have the light to see so you can find the right "way", just as in sex you have to do so. This is a life example that you have to choose the right paths, and use the light of the Word.

Both good and bad are there facing you in life. Right and wrong are there. Clean and foul are there. Tree of life and tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Choice is provided for earth dwellers, and instruction is readily available for you, as you ask God for the spirit of wisdom.

And that's not the only place on the body that there is choice, body areas that have functions that can do opposite things and you have to choose the right thing at the right time.

Lips to kiss or teeth to bite;

soft finger tips to caress, or nails to scratch;

a voice to sing or yell; speak softly or rebuke

throat to swallow water and food, or to breathe air.

Choice for good or bad is always there, all day long as you use your body. And it's not the using the body part that is bad, but what it's used for and when, and if it's helping you or hindering. If it brings healing or illness. If it's used to help or hurt.

It would do no good to kiss an apple, or caress a splinter stuck in you, or breathe in a glass of water. Nor would it help to bite and scratch your friend, or swallow something bad for you. Each thing is good, in its time and way and in proper use.

And if you wonder if the Bible tells where to find a woman's vagina, in case a man actually didn't know, and needed wisdom on this, yep, using geographic terms, she, the spirit of wisdom describes it herself:

PRO.8:1 Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice? **PRO.8:2** She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths. **PRO.8:3** She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors. **PRO.8:4** Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man. **PRO.8:5** O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart. **PRO.8:6** Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

In plain English: Top of the legs, between them where the internal tunnels are; there is an opening that leads to the womb. There are two holes, the one with lips on it is the right one.

So if it is wise to use the correct door, then only a fool wouldn't. So it is folly to "climb up some other way". Folly is vain—nothingness. You won't get fruit and children if you do it some other way.

JOH.10:1 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

PRO.16:22 Understanding is a wellspring of life [BRINGING NEW LIFE, CHILDREN] unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly. [BLIND LEADING THE BLIND]

PRO.15:21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly. [FOOLISH TO CLIMAX (CLIMB-AX) UP THE WRONG PATH AND GET THE AXE LAID TO THE “ROOT” OF THEIR TREE; BUT IF YOU GO UP THE RIGHT PATH, IT SHOWS YOU UNDERSTAND AND ARE WISE; YOU ARE “UPRIGHT”.]

The Holy Spirit of Wisdom, is “the porter” showing the right way. She wants children born for Jesus—physically and spiritually.

JOH.10:3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

PRO.8:1-2 Doth not wisdom cry? ... She crieth at the gates... at the coming in at the doors.

Maid’s kept the doors in a few stories, so it’s consistent that the spirit of God, the spirit of Wisdom, the female part of the Trinity would be helping to oversee the job of pregnancy and clean and pure and wise sex.

ACT.12:13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

[Interesting: her name said backwards is “adeohr”, a door, adore. And looped around is “a road”. The name given here for this female keeper of the door—like the spirit of truth and comforter—this name has hidden words of: an opening and pathway for love.]

Another example showing that a woman was a guard of a door:

JOH.18:16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

[Imagine, big strong Peter was being held up by a woman guard!]

So when you hear the verse of women being “keepers at home” (Titus 2:5) it means guards, guardians, so nothing comes in or goes out without her permission.

ACT.5:23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

Just like we can ask the Holy Spirit to help us,

PRO.4:23 Keep thy heart [CENTER] with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

PRO.4:26 Ponder the path of thy **feet**, and let all thy ways be established.

If there is a need, and someone is getting tempted with the enemy’s and the world’s way of doing things-- God’s got something better. Might be wild and out of the ordinary, but His way is best. We can seek Him. He will fill the hunger—all kinds of hunger. And the enemy’s temptations don’t hold a light to what Jesus offers, if you ask Him.

Take for example the concept of being Jesus Bride. Being a female? (Like many are getting tempted to be today) Jesus says, *“Turn away from the Enemy’s pretend vanity, and imagine yourself in spirit as the hottest bride. Lay yourself down before Me and I’ll do you so good you won’t have room to think of the foul. I can do you far better.”*

The Devil screams, *“Not fair! I was trying to f* them up...”*. Jesus, the King of Sex replies, *“Go scr*w yourself, thief. I rock. I’ll satisfy any desire, in my pure way, bringing all to Me. They’ll be panting for Me; and you’ll be burning.”*

Jesus says take the Word in and you get sex. World says, don't have the Word so you can have sex as you wish. However, you only get satisfied if you get both, and get them from the Creator of both. The creator of you, and the one who loves you.

What really angers the Devil that Jesus offers to believers?

--Sex for free (without it being sin), free forgiveness and healing (without paying money or giving something for forgiveness), freedom from laws and rules (and Jesus is the only judge now with totally say on all things). This is something very very angering to the devil.

If Jesus takes sex back to be used for His glory and satisfaction only given to believers, and takes the bondage of money away from His disciples, and releases them from being in obeisance to anyone at all who is telling them the opposite of what Jesus wants them to do right then (including spouses), the enemy's world system will collapse with such full allegiance and joy given to Christ; and the Church will remain called out, and not one with the world.

MAT.10:7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. **MAT.10:8** Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. **MAT.10:9** Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, **MAT.10:10** Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

What are the greatest commandments? If you don't do one, love your brother/ your neighbour (they were usually one and the same), John says it cancels out the "love God" rule, so it's like you did neither. Just like if you disobey in one of the 10 commandments it makes you a transgressor of all, so it is if you don't love others, it is like you didn't do the first rule to love God, as 1 John says.

1JN.4:20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? [**Hateth: not a feeling—to 'hate' is not helping them to live comfortably and happily.*] **1JN.4:21** And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

The Kingdom is in Jesus' hands; and He has compassion on His servants:

Jesus showed and told His disciples at the last supper, though not in these words, but to unveil it in clear speech:

"The first thing I'm going to do, now that the Kingdom is Mine, is that I'm going to let you all have sex, freely, no old law stopping. I'm going to share My body with you. All get to partake, and all are required to give loving service. In In place of the old laws there is just a tougher rule that it has to be for love and done in love; the carnal realm and carnal mind can't control what you do and who you do it with. It must be ordained by the Spirit of God, showing the fruits of the Holy Spirit to prove that it is and was of God. It needs to include be a union with Me and My Word, then it is clean and right and will prosper your work; I will empower you through this gift. I care about you and won't make things too hard to bear."

And to do Jesus' will in this time of the New Covenant, His close disciples, a band of lovers of God and each other, get to share some of His power now. Since Jesus rules His Kingdom He can give authority to those helping Him to gather people into His Kingdom. And a very effective and utterly indispensable gift was the Keys of the Kingdom. Those who would use this gift (and are eligible) would be overcomers, and make much

faster progress, and defeat satan time and again.

This gift is for the Lovers of Jesus who take in His seeds daily, who are all out and willing to do “whatsoever” He commands. [JOH.15:14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.]

MAT.16:18-19 ... I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee **the keys of the kingdom of heaven**: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

The Keys of the Kingdom are a gift for those who have no personal agenda; for those who are used by God, not trying to use God to make their plans come into being. It’s for those whose minds are filled with the thoughts and love of Christ that constrains them to do His will in whatever way He says to do it. It’s for those whose only goal is to let Jesus Christ take control of everything, in Heaven, in earth, and below.

2CO.6:1 We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2CO.5:14-15 For **the love of Christ constraineth us**; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

2CO.5:20-21 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

1CO.2:16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

A new concept: The world is God’s widow.

Adam is like Jesus, and Eve like the world. Jesus was married to the backslider, committed. He wouldn’t divorce her. He had to make her a widow to get a new and spirit filled bride. If Eve, or the world-woman wanted to be married to Jesus, she could become a new creature and be born again. But if not, and she didn’t want Jesus, then that was the end of the relationship. Jesus had to die to break the tie with the world. But yet lives, as does His spiritual bride that are called to the wedding supper.

In Revelations the wicked world system, Babylon, mammon, the world says: “I am no widow”. “I’m not cut off”. Jesus died, and rose and married a new bride.

REV.17:4 And the woman was arrayed in **purple and scarlet colour**, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

REV.18:7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and **am no widow**, and shall see no sorrow.

REV.18:8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, **death, and mourning, and famine**; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

REV.21:2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a **bride adorned for her husband**.

REV.19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

REV.19:8 And to her was granted that she should be **arrayed in fine linen, clean and white**: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

REV.19:9 And he saith unto me, Write, **Blessed** are they which are called unto the **marriage supper of the Lamb**.

Also that rule throughout scripture of “don’t take the mother and the daughter” demonstrates this principle to us that Jesus put away the old. (See more on this below.) He married the new, and all things are become new. The world still wants to use God, and declares that Jesus never died and rose again; that God still owes her everything. But it’s over. That relationship with the old world and the old covenant is done and over with. Those who want to belong to Him need to be “new creatures” and wilding radical, and accept His totally new way, and His total authority over them, and realise His total and very tender love, love that will last forever.

ISA.50:1 Thus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

Another parable baked into a historical account: The king wanted to share the beauty of his wife with his friends, but she wouldn’t come. Then she was cut off from being the wife. Esther, a new young bride, took the place.

EST.1:12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

EST.1:19 If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, That Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she.

EST.2:2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

EST.2:4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

EST.2:17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

EST.2:18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

--During the time Esther wasn’t called yet to see the king she had a male servant waiting upon her for some of the manly duties that would take a man to do.

EST.4:5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment.. **EST.4:10** Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai [COMMANDMENT—A WORD MESSAGE TO PASS ON!]

Just like Hatach, so can Jesus’ believers be a help to each other, while we, His Bride, are waiting for the King, and we can pass on the Lord’s Words to each other too, just like Esther did. Giving the word and helping each other in loving attentive ways, while working and waiting to be summoned by the King, is part of our ministry. We serve Jesus while we help our brethren—like Mordacai was part of her family. We serve Jesus as we tell others about Him—like saving lives that Esther helped to do. Both are needed. We are expected to do both; both “prepare our work in the field” as well as “build our house.”

There’s this thing about you can’t take the mother and the daughter or son, and have them together; it’s more than a rule, but a pattern that keeps showing up in different examples in the scripture, baked into things here and there. Judah wanted “all things common” and took his satisfaction from his own family tribe, but not in the right way—the old, and not a new Bride. He took selfishly, without being given to. Even in the 1 Cor. 5:1 example of the “sinner”, this was what he did wrong, to have the old, when he should have been embracing the new. So it must have something it’s trying to teach us.

DEU.22:6 *If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young:*

DEU.22:7 *But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.*

A thought came as I asked the Lord about it, “You can’t mix the old with the new.” The same message in the parables of the old and new cloth, and old and new wine skins. So you can’t mix the old law with the new covenant. It’s incompatible and messes things up. Jesus has married a New Bride, and “all things are become new.” All things.

“Take the young (new) to thee; that it **may be well with thee**” (DEU.22:7)

Does chaste mean no sex?—It’s what was said that wives are to be to their husbands. So must mean something else.

TIT.2:5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home [THE GUARDS, THE GUARDIANS], good, obedient to their own husbands [THEY WERE SERVANTS; SAME THING WAS SAID TO SLAVES “BE OBEDIENT”; BUT IF YOUR WIFE ISN’T AS A SLAVE, THEN DON’T LORD IT OVER HER], that the word of God be not blasphemed.

Does fidelity mean no sex with others?—it’s what servants were to be to their masters. So must mean something else.

TIT.2:10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

Bread and wine at communion—Word and Sex; Body and spirit. With Jesus you get both; and should be getting both, according to hunger and maturity.

For children, read the word when they eat a meal. —So you don’t get just filled and forget the Lord.

DEU.6:11,12 ... when thou shalt have eaten and be full; Then beware lest thou forget the LORD.

For adults, read the word, or hear the Word, or receive the Word with love-up, or the joy of it withers and it’s just motions lacking spirit and life.

JOH.6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

The root link of the money-and-sex is rooted out

ISA.55:1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

ISA.55:2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

ISA.55:3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Mammon's control ended with the cleansing of the temple.

JOH.2:14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

JOH.2:15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

JOH.2:16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

MAT.21:13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

MAT.21:14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

JOH.2:17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

The 10 commandment's link it well—that it's the money/sex/greed/death combo that is not perfect, that is lacking, that is evil. When sex it used as bate to get a person to sin with greed and cause death and hurt, then it appears part of the wrong thing. Sex out of that environment or root, sex in its pure state, is what God made.

Not God and mammon rule. Only one ruler now. Jesus is the head.

Just think, in the Christian plan of all things common, and come out from among them, and marry for love, but with out working for money, no longer would money control sex or marriage. God would. No one would marry for money. That was a huge deal. If someone wants to stay together for the financial support; or divorce and get payments, the love is out. But just think if you are to stay together, and have only God as your supporter, and love is the only law, you are going to have plenty of love, and money won't rule you.

The money/power struggle—If Jesus could forgive, then the sinners didn't have to go to the religious rulers and give money and animals to pay for their sins. It was going to cost them their greedy income.

MAR.2:5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

MAR.2:6 But there was certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

MAR.2:7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

MAR.2:8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

MAR.2:9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

MAR.2:10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

MAR.2:11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

He was the God of supply and provision. They were not bound to money to do the job of preaching the Gospel. God's people could be divorced from mammon and money control:

MAR.6:8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

MAR.6:9 But be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

ACT.8:17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

ACT.8:18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

ACT.8:19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

ACT.8:20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

ACT.8:21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

ACT.8:22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

ACT.8:23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

We know what Jesus thought about the love of money, and His disciples followed in His ways:

JOH.2:14-16--Temple cleansing (put in the text above)

ACT.3:6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

1TI.6:5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, **supposing that gain is godliness:** from such withdraw thyself. **1TI.6:6** But **godliness with contentment is great gain.**

1TI.6:7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

1TI.6:8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

1TI.6:9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

1TI.6:10 For **the love of money is the root of all evil:** which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

1TI.6:11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

1TI.6:12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

1TI.6:17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they **be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches**, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

1TI.6:18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

1TI.6:19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

Love is now the new currency and justice system; not money. The Temple cleansing ended that in style. Mammon control was used for a time, as a discipline method to keep people from being abused, then when money was too abused and was used to abuse people, it was abolished. (Read some of Jesus rebukes to the religious greedy rulers.) Love now was the only payment. You pay back in love. Because no one owes anyone anything but love. "Give as expecting nothing back". Jesus lived it too and was not ever after money, but showed lots of love.

ACT.3:6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. **ACT.3:7** And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. **ACT.3:8** And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

When money was needed, He blessed a little personal fishing method to bring in the income for both the one who fished, and for the Lord, to pay the temple tax. (Matthew 17:24-27) The temple was still running on and depending on money, or their rulers of it were, and were squeezing it out of fulltime disciples and the very Lord Himself.

What did Jesus say about the old temple and old money making system that had corrupted it? It would be destroyed—both his body and the actual one would be in ruins. He would build up a New and Living Church. The old would be completely done away with. He was now the "object" of worship; and the one to offer forgiveness.

JOH.2:19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

JOH.2:21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

LUK.21:5 And as some spake of the temple, how **it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts**, he said,

LUK.21:6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

Love's payment

Money was ruining things. You could just pay something, and still be unkind to your parents:

MAT.15:4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. **MAT.15:5** But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; **MAT.15:6** And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

Money changers in the temple making money the goal in stead of making worshipping the Lord and getting forgiveness being the focus. Owe love only to each other was the new "make things right": "Owe no man any thing, but to love one another" along with private prayer for forgiveness (Lord's Prayer shows this)

LUK.11:2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

LUK.11:3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

LUK.11:4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

LUK.11:5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

LUK.11:6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

LUK.11:7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. [I'VE GOT WHAT I NEED—I'M WARM AND FED; SO WHY SHOULD YOU DISTURB ME WITH YOUR NEED? I KNOW YOU ARE HUNGRY AND IN THE COLD, AND ARE ASKING IT FOR THE GOOD OF SOMEONE ELSE. BUT I'D RATHER JUST ENJOY MY OWN SATISFACTION.]

LUK.11:8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

LUK.11:9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. [WE ARE TO GIVE, YES; BUT WE ARE TO ALSO ASK. BOTH HELP US LEARN HUMILITY AND UNSELFISHNESS.]

LUK.11:10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. [IF A GOOD REQUEST IS MADE, AND WOULD MAKE THINGS FAIR, IT IS TO BE SERIOUSLY CONSIDERD, AND USUALLY AGREED TO. JESUS WANTS TO SAY YES AND GIVE GOOD THINGS TO ALL WHO COME TO HIM AND TO HIS FAMLY TO BE FED AND WARMED.]

Interesting—spot the numerical pattern, and guess the riddle:

MAR.8:14 ... neither had they in the ship with them more than **one** loaf.

LUK.11:5 ...Friend, lend me **three** loaves;

MAR.6:41 And when he had taken the **five** loaves

MAR.8:6 ... he took the **seven** loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them;

The loaf stories and examples in the Gospels were all ODD numbers, in order. Just so might it be when Jesus breaks and shares the loaf of His Body of saved believers, to satisfy the hungry, it too might appear odd. Living the Royal Law of Liberty might seem odd to others. But the Lord will use what little his disciples have, to bring others to Him, and give them strength to keep going. (He didn't want the multitude to faint on their journey home—to our Heavenly home—so He fed them with Heavenly bread in a physical form, shared equally between all.)

PRO.3:27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it. (Hand--people that belong to your team and help you), give out good, what is due. Only payment is love now. Money isn't to control or pervert worship. Love replaces rituals and laws.--As this teaches us what God is like, and what our relationship with Him is: *I will never leave you nor forsake you. only if you choose to mate with the enemy instead of being His. He won't share you with the devil, but with His brethren.*

1JN.1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

"Just" and "faithful" meant right, as in fair payment, and judged properly. Here it says Jesus is **just** if He forgives and doesn't require a fair pay up for sin; love is the new payment system; first His love for us, and then our love for others, doing as He has done. So this is nearly an oxymoron: just/forgive. But Jesus is defining the new "justice"—just forgive. And ditch the money system; it has no place in the new love and forgiveness laws.

That was a huge change. And it would bring collapse to the systems set up to gain greedily every time someone "trespassed". Jesus was literally "robbing the robbers". There are still systems today that make merchandise the wrong way. Take the health system, they get all the richer, the more pain and ill health you have. Or the more people in prison, the more finances they get. Or the worse family homes are, the more children can be taken away and government money given to those snatching the children. So many things set up to help at one point, are being run by satan now, as he tries to rule all the world, and his favourite bait, that for some reason people keep falling for, as it's really a wip, is money. The whole world is set up in favour of having it, and nearly everyone is trapped.

It's the linking things to mammon that God doesn't like. Same thing with sex. Money has latched on to it as well. When sex is linked to it, then it's a tool of the enemy to entrap and enslave. God wants to divorce the two. He wants to free sex and bond it with love only, with Him in charge, using it as a tool to nourish and feed His sheep, and bring people to Him.

So the world has the "marital system" and if you have money, you can get sex. You can either buy it casually from sex workers, or slave for the world's money system doing whatever it takes—not free to serve the Lord—so you can pay for a wife, a marriage certificate, or a divorce and payments afterwards; so you can afford a box to live in and pay mortgage on, until you "mort". You can't have sex out of a house, usually, because of rules now. And if some get so desperate that it perverts them, and they have no money, and just take it—to prison or death they get.

"If you can't produce a house, sorry, no beddy fun. Get your nose to the grindstone. And if something goes wrong, and she leaves you, you'll still keep paying for the sex you used to have, to support her and the kids, even if you get no lovey anymore."

But that was a huge change in the life of the Early Christians. Women wouldn't be able to marry for the money, but for love instead; as their husband was to share all that he had with others, like other women who had no husband (widows and fatherless); they were to live by faith—the all outers. Men couldn't use money or a stable income to attract wives. And they might not have had some certain dwelling place. If they did, often they lived in tents anyway—that's how Paul could support himself for a time. Jesus just cast it all out, the sex and money link, and having satan use that to make slaves of his system. Just love, and see that all have a fair share, is what Jesus' Word teaches.

Seems these two phrases have gotten mixed up.

God's way is:

Love your wife (COL.3:19)

Keepers* at home (TIT.2:5)

*(*Keeper—guardian, guard, soldier saying what goes in and out; protector; the authority on the safe keeping and allowances in the home; the gate keeper to keep the family stead safe and not allow things that would harm the children spiritually, mentally, physically.)*

The way of the world seems to be:

Love your home (house; give your all to have as fancy a one as possible)

Wife keeper (guard them so no one has access to them; and keep them for yourself only)

But God's Word says that's not right:

1JN.2:15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world.

PSA.121:5 The LORD is thy **keeper.**

He is our guardian. He says who comes and who goes. He binds and He releases. He sets at liberty, and imprisons. He is in control and in charge. Christ is in charge of all personnel belonging to His Kingdom, married or not. And keepers have keys; this give them the ability to do their job. We are to be as stewards of his flock, of the vineyard till He comes, and to bear fruit. He gives us keys to do our job.

MAT.16:19 I will give unto thee **the keys of the kingdom of heaven...**

This proves we have the authority, and enables us. Not to lord it over each other, but to keep the enemy out. We aren't in a box, but a field, and the gate is locked to the enemy trying to come in and rob. We are free to live in love, together in the Lord's vineyard, work together and get equal rewards. --Like Ruth who got just as much food and satisfaction as the actual hard labourers, just because she was doing her little bit to help someone.

Jesus wants all to be satisfied and eat together in loving fellowship, no matter who we are on the team, from the greatest to the least; married or unmarried; male or female; stranger or flesh family. When you are working for Jesus and working for love, you get payed—in love; and love, for now, comes through Jesus' brethren and family on earth, primarily.

(For more on keys for keepers in the Bible, look up words like: *free, bind, liberty, bound, release, let, store, key, keys, let go, hold, keep, keeper, lock, unlock*, and to get more glimpses on what Jesus does and can do, and to realise that keepers have keys. Jesus and His Kingdom servants are in charge, and we can set each other free to serve Jesus, and bind any work of the enemy—even bind the set-up way of the world system today that tries to control us in stead of being led by the Spirit of God.)

ROM.8:14-15 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

So there are really 3 ultimate rules—2 saying what to do: Love God and others; and one rule saying what not to do: Not hate God's Spirit and try to fight it, or put yourself in place of the Spirit of God. --Because having the gift of the Holy Spirit is our only hope for obeying the two laws of love.

We need the Holy Spirit to empower us to do the two commandments: Love God above all and with all; and love and care for each other equally so all needs can be met. We need God's Spirit in us to do these things, because they take huge amounts of humility and unselfishness, both of which are the opposite of pride. When pride comes in, sin comes in; when God's Spirit comes in, we love and give in humility and tenderness, and then pride is ousted, and sin doesn't control.

2 Thes.2:3-4—Blaspheme is putting yourself up as God

2TH.2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

2TH.2:4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

Genesis 50:17-19—Our place is to forgive, not to judge or pass on punishment; that is God's job. The spirit of the antichrist is to not forgive and to punish, putting himself in the place of God.

GEN.50:17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

GEN.50:18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

GEN.50:19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for **am I in the place of God?**

John 5:18—the spirit of antichrist, the spirit of blaspheme makes you want to be as God; and fights the Word and Work of Jesus, calling it names and saying it's of the Devil, when it's the other way around.

JOH.5:18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

Phil.2:6 (to “blaspheme” is to rob God—the thief, not the shepherd; the antichrist)

REV.13:4 Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

REV.13:5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

REV.13:6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

REV.13:7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

Who speaks blaspheme? The spirit of Antichrist.

1JN.4:3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that **spirit of antichrist**, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

The Holy Spirit is the opposite of the Antichrist.

We aren't to speak blaspheme against the Holy Spirit, that is try to put ourselves up in the place of God's guiding Spirit. We aren't to be the final say. We aren't to rob God's Spirit of its right to rule in our lives, and in each other's lives. We aren't to quench the Spirit, but let it burn and shine however God's Holy Spirit wants to.

In the story below from the book of Mark, three groups try to stop Jesus and His disciples from the wild fire of the Spirit that fell one day, and many were delivered of devils and healed. It was such a move of the Spirit in ministering, that they couldn't even stop to eat.—Friends, law keepers (scribes), and flesh family all showed up, not to help the disciples, not to help the poor sick and devil-dominated people, but to stop Jesus and what God's Spirit was doing.

They each had an interpretation of what the “problem” was. They said “He's crazy”—that's why everyone is coming to Him? “He has the prince of the devil, helping him”—to cast out and send away the demons? “He needs a mommy and home to settle down in; He needs to be contained in a house to help him be normal.”

Jesus refuted each thing, and kept on doing His job. And he said that that was the one thing that was intolerable to God, to “blaspheme the Holy Ghost”—to put yourself above God's spirit and try to control it and say that God's people are working for the Devil, speaking against the Holy Ghost. Because that would make the work collapse. To try to quench the spirit of God, and put yourself up in place of it, was to be “binding the strong man” and then robbing the house.—God's house and His workers.

MAR.3:14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

MAR.3:15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

MAR.3:19 ... and they went into an house.

MAR.3:20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

MAR.3:21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

MAR.3:22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

MAR.3:23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

MAR.3:24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

MAR.3:25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

MAR.3:26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

MAR.3:27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

MAR.3:28-29 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: But he that shall **blaspheme against the Holy Ghost** hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

MAR.3:30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

MAR.3:31 There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

MAR.3:32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

MAR.3:33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

MAR.3:34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

MAR.3:35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

If people supposedly on Jesus' team were to start fighting against what God's Spirit is doing, God's Spirit that was to be in total control, not the opinions of men; and if they were calling the work of Jesus a work of Satan, that is the spirit of Antichrist, it is blasphemy. And God, in the end, will destroy all who are of that Antichrist spirit—those trying to stop and hinder and blaspheme God's Spirit.

We are to let each other burn brightly, and not hinder what the Lord is showing and telling His people; not say it's from the Devil when it's bearing good fruit for the Kingdom of God. It all goes back to the main point of this whole study: **Jesus is in charge of all—ALL**; and we aren't to be little judges messing things up with our warped view and interpretation of religious rights and rules and traditions; trying to hold on to the Old and mix it with the New way.

What kinds of things does Jesus have to "Make intercession" for, for us saved Christians? What does He need to get forgiveness granted for from the throne of grace? For not sharing love, for not sharing enough love. That is now against the Kingdom rules, the Law of the land. He's not begging God to not punish us because we made love to someone and weren't married to them—but if we didn't love someone when He wanted us to. When we were instead married to the old rules, and haven't embraced Him fully as our Husband who gives the permission freely to love, yea He weeps and begs us to love; to be Him for others.

Those under the old law get judged under it. But those who are saved show it by their love, in all ways, no old laws hindering, just strict obedience to Jesus' right now counsel, today, what He asks them to do this hour, this moment. To not obey is a sin. To not show love is a sin. Those are what we need to be forgiven for—not for having loving sex with others, when He asks us to do it for Him.

You can't embrace both old and new covenants. The "sex rules" and the "free to love as Jesus leads" covenants (the salvation by grace one). They aren't compatible. It's like saying you believe in creation, but that God used evolution to do it. They don't go together; it's compromise for gaining the approval of the world.

The new always wins—the new cloth and new wine broke up the old. It was already broken, but trying to apply the new to the old makes the rent bigger, it doesn't patch it up. It's one or the other. Keep using the broken thing, or use the New. Just adding a bit of new to the old won't make it get fixed, just like adding a bit of Jesus' salvation to the old mosaic laws and traditions and restrictions won't make you strong. The new will repel and resist and further destroy the old if you try to mix the two.

Like saying salvation is by grace, but you need to do some works. Grace is not grace if it takes works. You can't say we are saved by grace AND works. Nor can you say you are a disciple, a follower Him if you aren't letting Jesus be the Master and teach you what to do now in today's class; if you aren't following what is clearly said in His Word.

Paul showed in his books the most freedom from the law, freedom to show love. But it seems he is thought of as the most conservative and clamping down on sex. But it's actually the opposite if you really read what it says in black and white, with no assumptions added in; and you see what he is actually saying—and see what not in the text.

When Jesus told the parable in John 6 of the “eat My flesh and drink My blood”, the disciples knew it was a parable, and a code meaning something. But they said they reached their grade level. It was too tough. Many of them got off there, at least for a while. Maybe they weren't meant to understand it yet, or maybe they hadn't received enough other words of Jesus, or they might have “gotten it”. But it seemed Peter and the others answered with what it might be. “You alone have the Words of life.” I think it was saying that bread and blood had something to do with the Word of God and with Life, and not falling away if you have them inside of you.

I think it also shows that the body of Jesus is to nourish the disciples.

“Whose seed is in itself” as it says in Genesis 1. The seeds shared among believers to keep being fruitful, ongoing.

And when some were choking on what Jesus was starting to say, about His flesh and blood, He didn't back down, but “was more vile” and went further. The attitude was so similar to what King David said when confronted. The flavour then links the experiences—bread and body, nakedness and satisfaction to being something about feeding the body needs of the servants of the Lord.

The story of Bartimaeus has so many parable lessons in it, in relation to freedom of sex among believers:

MAR.10:46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat **by the highway side** begging. [BLIND, NO SEX, BIRDS OF DOUBT TOOK AWAY FAITH. CAN'T WORK; WEAK AND HANDICAPPED.]

MAR.10:47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. [CALLING ON JESUS FOR OUR NEEDS IS ALWAYS THE FIRST GOOD STEP.]

MAR.10:48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. [THEY ALL HAD WHAT THEY NEEDED, AND WERE COSY WITH JESUS, YET WERE TELLING SOMEONE WHO DIDN'T GET WHAT THEY HAD, TO JUST BE QUIET. ALWAYS AN OBJECTION TO THOSE NEEDING SEX AND START TO LOOK TO THE LORD TO PROVIDE IT WHEN IT SEEMS IMPOSSIBLE.]

MAR.10:49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee. [LIKE THE STORM THAT HE STILLED; GIVING LOVE BRINGS PEACE. JESUS WANTS TO COMFORT; HE COMMANDED HIS FOLLOWERS TO DO THE OPPOSITE OF WHAT THEY WERE DOING, AND TO BRING HIM TO JESUS, THE SATISFIER AND GIVER OF ALL GOOD THINGS TO THOSE WHO ASK HIM FOR THEM.]

MAR.10:50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus. [HIS OLD COMFORTS, FORSOOK ALL, FORSOOK OLD HOUSEHOLD AND FAMILY—LIKE GARMENTS CAN MEAN; OLD WAYS. IF HE JUST WANTED JESUS HE'D GET TO “SEE”, WOULD GET TO MAKE LOVE.]

MAR.10:51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. [HE NEED TO ASK JESUS. IT'S NOT JUST ABOUT

RECEIVING LOVE, BUT BEING WILLING TO SAY WHEN YOU HAVE A NEED. AND NOT JUST CALLING OUT TO THE MASSES, WHO DON'T THINK YOU SHOULD HAVE IT. BUT GO TO THE BOSS OF ALL, AND HE'LL SORT YOU OUT. AND COMMAND OTHERS TO DO THIS OR THAT FOR YOU.]

MAR.10:52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way. [JESUS SAID HE COULD "GO" HE COULD HAVE IT BECAUSE HE TRUSTED IN JESUS MERCY AND COMPASSION. JESUS GAVE HIM THE LOVE THAT HE NEEDED—SIGHT, MEANING HE WAS ABLE TO HAVE INTERCOURSE IN THE PARABLE WAY OF THE STORY. BUT HE DIDN'T JUST TAKE THE GIFT AND GO OFF AND START TO MAKE MONEY. HE FORSOOK HIS BEGGARLY WAYS AND USED THE GIFT OF SEX TO SERVE JESUS, AND STAY WITH HIS TEAM ALONE. HE STAYED TRUE AND USED IT TO HELP HIM FOLLOW AND GET TO KNOW JESUS BETTER.]

PSA.91:11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

PSA.91:12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

[Angels will use those they are in charge of on earth to help you get satisfaction; or help in some way—so you won't hit against the stony hard hearted ground that will make you wither.]

PSA.91:13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

[Instead of hitting your "foot" on a rock, and unable to get love, rather you'll be stepping on satan's attempts to poison you to death with lies. Like it says in Genesis, that Jesus will do, step on Him and be victorious. You can get the horn of salvation, instead of the serpent in the dirt. The Godly sex that Jesus will offer will win over dirty backdoor snakey, deadly ways of the devil.]

PSA.91:14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

PSA.91:15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

PSA.91:16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

The serpent tried to kill off Paul and stop his hand from helping and stoking up the hot fire (the fervent love). He didn't give heed but shook it, and the serpent burned instead who tried to stop others from getting a helping hand to warm them up after being saved (like they were from the boat). **Need warming after salvation.**

The grass grows after the ground is washed and the clear shining sun is seen.

2SA.23:4 And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

Rest:

MAT.11:28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

HEB.4:3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

Rest was land. Garden of God, Eden. Rest and peace go together

Rest/stir (spelled backward) **SoS.2:7** ... stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

Awake and stir was a battle, anger thing, not peace.

PSA.7:6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.

“Don’t get Him upset”

PSA.2:12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

When your *members* aren’t warring, James says, can have peace.

PSA.119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

Sex with Jesus (and together with His Spirit filled believers) bears fruit: love, joy, peace, etc. We need to make love with Jesus to help us bear the right fruit.

Stipulation: not “walk” in darkness. Stumbling in dark, going up the wrong pathway. Because it doesn’t create life. **JOH.10:10** The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life [*love that creates life*], and that they might have it more abundantly.

JOH.5:38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

JOH.5:39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

JOH.5:40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

JOH.5:42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

LUK.11:23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

Practical Progress:

*If heads and prayers are filled with the need for sex and companionship, not much headway for the Kingdom and lost souls can be made.

*If forced to be married, less headway for the Kingdom is made; or the kids may suffer too.

*Consummate the covenant of salvation with loving others. Thanking Jesus for salvation and demonstrating you are, every time; if done in love.

This shows the Lord’s death till He “**come**”. Occupy till “I come”. Fill the spot for the Bridegroom till He come. Like John the Baptist did. All meats taking with thanks giving. And the friend of the bride, and the brethren of Jesus, occupying His land, His garden till He come, and reward you for your loving of His Body on Earth.

“Come” sometimes in the Bible does mean “come” as in orgasm:

SoS.6:12 *Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Amminadib.*

SoS.6:13 *Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company of two armies.*

Riding, rhythmically, strong and fast.

“ever I was aware” sounds like He doesn’t know something in full—sounds like a passion that came over him, “I hardly knew what I was doing, it came over me, from within my soul, and I wanted to ride hard and fast” like in a partially not totally calculated mind, but going with a passion. That moment of “letting go”, literally.

Return—to come.

He's calling her to come at the same time. Saying it in the fervent heat of his moment of climax, "come on, come on, oh baby. Come on, come with me."

Who is the "we?" Him and his tool and seeds; working together to plant the seeds deep within? Her two ovaries waiting for activation from His seed. He wasn't having "protected sex" or going in the wrong pathway; He wasn't spilling his seed on the ground so he wouldn't have children—like Onan did to just get the sex but not for the right reason of bearing fruit. (Genesis 38:8-10)

This passage in the Song of Solomon makes it clear that He was doing it to bear fruit; some kind of fruit. So are we to come? And come? (come to Jesus, and come with Jesus, and come with others, so other can come to Him?) Come unto Me... I will give you "rest".

MAT.11:28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest.** **MAT.11:29** Take my yoke upon you [MARRY ME], and learn of me [LET ME BE YOUR TEACHER]; for I am meek and lowly in heart [I WON'T LORD IT OVER YOU, BUT AM HUMBLE]: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. [I WILL GIVE YOU PEACE AND REST, AND SATISFACTION.] **MAT.11:30** For my yoke is easy [RELEASES YOU OF YOUR TROUBLES], and my burden is light. [MY WORDS OF PROPHECY TELLING YOU MY THOUGHTS WILL GIVE YOU LIGHT—YOU WILL "SEE"--, AND WILL MAKE YOUR BURDENS LIGHTER.]

HEB.4:1 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. [DON'T MISS OUT ON SOMETHING GOD PROMISED YOU, BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF.]

HEB.4:2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

HEB.4:3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

HEB.4:4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

HEB.4:5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

HEB.4:6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

HEB.4:7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

HEB.4:8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

HEB.4:9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

HEB.4:10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

HEB.4:11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

HEB.4:12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

HEB.4:13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

HEB.4:14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

HEB.4:15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

HEB.4:16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

To see God's way, sometimes we can look at what God says the Devil did, does, or will do—and then we know God is the opposite; or that the Enemy tried to copy it and do the same thing. Either way we find out secrets about God.

Breaking the covenant. Jesus did it, with His death. It was a total break. We are to not mix the old with the new. It is shown in many ways, to show a total break: Like Moses breaking the first commandments; and the broken rods, etc.

EXO.31:18 And he gave unto Moses, .. two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

EXO.32:16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

EXO.32:19 ... Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

ZEC.11:10 And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

Jesus declares that He alone is the God, the ruler, the judge. We are to only obey and worship Him. It's a new start, and nothing from the old covenant remains as a means to dictate our life above Jesus' dominion. He rules and has the final say.

The Antichrist also breaks the covenant, and then declares all are to worship him alone.

Does it say he keeps some of the now "old" covenant, that people can be ruled by it if they want, and also have him, the antichrist as their only ruler also? Does he mix old with new, or is it a total break, a totally control that he wants to have?

That teaches us that when Jesus broke up and abolished the old covenant, it was done for, and the new, only the new as to be the ruler now—Him in total control, and His rule of liberty and love was the law of the land.

Did Moses pick up fragments of the broken Ten Commandments and bring them with him up the mountain to be grafted into the stone of the new Ten Commandments tablets? Just as that would be impossible, so it is that the new and the old are not compatible. The old is not needed. If it were, the new wouldn't be needed.

Will God make a new Heaven and Earth? Will some parts of the world not be burned with fire, but maintained? Or will it all, and I mean all become new? When Jesus wants all of something, He means it and gets it.

Were they to eat all the manna and get the new on the "new day"? Were they to keep some of the old and mix it with the new food the next day? No. God made it stink and be detestable in their eyes and nose and mouth if they tried to hold on to the old.

Did Jesus only die partly? Or was He broken all the way for us, and a new body, wholly new in every way was given?

Did only part of the old world get washed away in the flood, or did all flesh died who were part of the old? Some people were saved, like we can still get good lessons out of reading about the laws put down for the old testament times. But the old doesn't control, only a living, active and very talkative, totally powerful, deeply loving Jesus is who says the what and when for today. And day by day it can change according to the need. Just as in every battle, which is what it's all about. It's not a "settled down" life, we are in out and out war with satan. Every little tool that he tries to use to stop or hinder us or kill off some of Christ's soldiers has be put down.

What were the historical steps of winning against the thieves taking over God's land and stealing from His people? The plan given to Gideon showed it. First the trumpet—like what was heard on Mt. Sinai with the commandments given. Then the broken pitcher, a vessel—like the broken old covenant, with Jesus' broken body of clay "an earthen vessel". Then the shining of the light, the torch, as the fire of the Holy Spirit. Then the shout saying whose team they were on—the declaring of the Gospel; a team that blended the warriors of earth and heaven. Their voice was the weapon, the Word. That is what made the enemy fear. Then came the fight with all their might for the ending of the game; but most of the enemy were killing each other. His people had to do their part, but God's spiritual army went down and used the enemy's weapons, turned them on each other. Then the land had rest—like the time of peace when King Jesus rules.

–Like a trumpet was the way to tell people to go or fight or do something.

JDG.3:27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

JDG.3:28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over. [AFTER THE OLD LAW, THE TRUMPET, THEN CAME THE "FOLLOW ME" FROM JESUS. AND A MINISTRY TO EVERY MAN AROUND THE JORDEN AREA HAPPENED.]

JDG.6:34 But the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet;

JDG.7:20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

JDG.7:21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp; and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

JDG.7:22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bethshittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abelmeholah, unto Tabbath.

JDG.7:23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

[THE TWO HEADS, THE "SERVING TWO MASTERS" WAS TO BE A THING OF THE PAST. ONE RULER NOW—JESUS.]

JDG.7:25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

All that to say, in this brief history and what is happening now, the battle we are in now, the part in the story where the covenant was broken, it is showed clearly it happened in a complete way. The new way was to "let your light shine"—let Jesus "the light of the world" shine. Let the sun rise, the Son of God rise to power. And our God is a consuming fire. Be the staff of the torch for Him, and let Him shine—while you are filled with the Spirit and work with the "sword of the Lord", His angels to claim the land and help God's Kingdom take over.

Make a break with the old and shine with the Holy Spirit today.

TIT.3:3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish... hateful, and hating one another.

TIT.3:4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

TIT.3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of **regeneration**, and renewing of the **Holy Ghost**; [REPRODUCING; GETTING THE SEEDS OF THE SPIRIT IN US. LIKE THE LIVING WATERS SPRINGING UP IN OUR BELLY THAT MAKE US BE RENEWED.

TIT.3:6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

I could go through the whole Bible and principles that support the topic of “freely ye have received [the love of God] freely give [it]” would be found. I could go on for many more weeks yet adding to this already very long file that has been in the making for over two weeks now. I feel I could go on and on, but I think I better wrap it up for now so I can finally pass it on.

Perfect and entire—whole hearted., complete, not part reserved for loyalty to other controlling elements, even of our own will. No will of our own, not “keeping back” part of the price, for it “tendeth to poverty”. They died in Acts 5; not lacking, not coming short; fully man, full stature of the body of Christ. Lacking the love tool?

Jesus has been given all things; every knee (verses)

He has the right to give “whatsoever” we ask, anything.

Should it be more the spirit of true, all out, fervent believers, that at the end of the day that a husband or wife would be asking and thinking of each other, “*Did you help someone on their journey closer to Christ, today?*” And not covet them so much, but count it a win if their spouse did whatever it took to win a soul?

Not just “did you do anything with another human that I don’t approve of, or that I would have rathered you did with me? Did you keep yourself so obsessively and exclusively for me? Or did you dare to love and hug and talk with another person that happened to be of the opposite sex?”

Shouldn’t we be cheering each other on, as if we don’t belong only to each other, and aren’t rulers of each other, but all are on a mission work for Jesus and want to help each other make the most wins.

PHI.3:6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

PHI.3:7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

PHI.3:8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

PHI.3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

PHI.3:10 That I may know him..

“I will draw all men unto Me” Jesus said. He wants all to come.

JOH.12:32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

And each one has something that helps bring them to Jesus.

ROM.8:32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

This shows God gave the only thing he had. The only thing that did that particular job—drawing all men to Him. He gave what he had. Do you only have one wife or one mate? Will you not do as God did, and give the one thing you have that you most cherish, so that someone else can be drawn to Jesus?

The concepts brought out in this Bible study is talked about in the creation story: Forsake all, the “parents” that bore you and become one with the new bride, who God gives you; and who He tells you to be with.

GEN.2:22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

GEN.2:23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

GEN.2:24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

Sex and food were always told to God’s children what to have and who. So it is no surprise that Jesus said rules for that with His Kingdom. With each new big change and part of history for God’s people, the food rules changed in some way, as did the sex rules. For the early church, full time all outer disciples the rules were— “there is none—all things are now lawful, as long as it is done in love, and in prayer, and furthers the Kingdom.”

Peter was told to take in the unclean, the forbidden, to win souls. In the vision it was food, but in real life it was people. So when the Bible says nothing is unclean but can be taken with thanksgiving, it means people too can be taken in and given satisfaction.

Unequally yoked with unbelievers.

2CO.6:14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

2CO.6:15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

2CO.6:16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

2CO.6:17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

--With believers its fair, equal; the Lord wants all to get to partake, and get the same amount of food and sex, and satisfaction, according to the ability and need.

--Paul said don’t be yoked with unbelievers, yet in that other place he says to stay with them, stay married to an unbeliever if it helps win them to the Lord. The fact there is a difference shows it’s not a rule to be obeyed across the board. It’s counsel that can help when dealing with the many new challenging situations that the early Church were facing: How to be and remain called out, practically, and be an example to the believers while still being winsome. Paul, giving that counsel was not putting himself in the place of Jesus. Jesus still is to call the shots.

Rules are gone; now it’s “blessed are they that hear the word of God and do it.” Freedom to follow God’s rules.

PHI.3:15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. [IF YOU THINK DIFFERENTLY, THE LORD CAN SHOW YOU WHAT IS RIGHT. USING PROPHECY TO LEAD YOU IN YOUR PERSONAL SITUATION.]

Jesus writes the script of our lives now and gives the cues and instructions as we run along the course of our life of faith.

HEB.12:1,2 ... let us run with patience the race that is set before us, Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith.

HEB.12:13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

HEB.12:14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

HEB.12:15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the **grace of God**; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

[It didn't say fail of the laws of God, or the rules of God, but the grace of God. We need to live like we believe we have been granted grace. Grace that enables us to run the race better and cast off the weights. Whatever speeds us on the journey of fulltime discipleship.]

O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days. (PSA.90:14)

Polite and poetic words are usually used in this "Holy Book" the Bible, and words can have double, triple or more meanings—according to how much Jesus "opens unto us the scriptures" (LUK.24:32). I asked Jesus a question the other day, and was suddenly answered. I wondered what the term for "orgasm" would be in the Bible. Since He made it a very essential action for the human race to continue, and as detailed and down to earth as the Bible text is, surely this huge topic would not have been missed in His Word.

The word, "glad" popped into my mind. So I looked it up verses that used "glad". I was in for a shock, a happy one. It opened up so much. One thing that stood out to me was that loving and praising the Lord, wanting Him to be one with us as our Bridegroom, always, or nearly always went along with "glad" climaxes. Jesus wants to be praised and loved while we have "gladness", and not be a separate issue. He gives the "joy and gladness" and wants to be part of the experience. Related words of "joy" and "rejoice" and "merry" can mean fun loving activity—put plainly, sex. And other words like "magnify" don't take too much imagination to decipher, when in that context—"enlarge" :)

PSA.32:11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSA.45:8 All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

PSA.34:2,3 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad. O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

After the reading the verse Joel 1:12, (as talked about earlier) and having it pierce my heart with its thundering truth, I got the thought that the number 112, as the reference has in it, was to be looked at in the book of Psalms. Sure enough it too talked about the special and spicy concepts of this file—in a veiled way.

PSA.119:112 I have **inclined mine heart** to perform thy statutes alway, even unto the end.

PSA.112:1 Praise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that **delighteth greatly in his commandments**.

PSA.112:2 His **seed** shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

PSA.112:4 Unto the upright there **ariseth light in the darkness**: he is gracious, and **full of compassion**, and righteous.

PSA.112:5 A good man sheweth favour, **and lendeth**: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

PSA.112:8 His **heart is established, he shall not be afraid**, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

PSA.112:9 He hath **dispersed, he hath given to the poor**; his righteousness endureth for ever; his **horn shall be exalted with honour**.

One thing I have learned is, that no matter how clear something seems to me from the Word, when I try to tell it to others, only those who are meant to understand and believe it, will. Others will just not get it, or my words will seem muddled, or they will resist it as not being truth, or they'll think I'm getting it from the "wrong side". The Holy Spirit, the teacher, really is in charge of our Bible lessons and teaching. I can't do anything about it. I can share things I receive, but only those at that "grade level" on that particular topic will understand and receive it with joy.

And that is so that we are taken step by step through our lessons, and don't skip grades and important things we need to learn. –We then, for example, can all start on learning about salvation by grace first, and work our way through; and not, for example, only or begin to see what this file speaks of. First things first, and on we are "taught of the Lord." That's also why some books written about the Bible might not be the final say on a matter.

It was interesting to find out what a "baptism" ceremony was like for some of the early believers in the first 100 or 200 years after Christ, when they chose to be converted—knowing that it would cost their life, most of the time. They were in a group of others there with them. Naked bathing in water, then their full body oiled by the other believers, while still naked. Then washed again, and finally clothed in white. When in prison believers came to them to have the "Lord's supper" and a "love feast" kissing, hugging and who knows what they did, everyone loving each other, with affection, of all marital types and social classes. This was being and becoming a "Christian".

I don't think these freedoms of love and nudity and tender affection with believers carried on. Sounds cool; rather sounds hot like "fervent love." Been baptised with water? It could be said: *"You're nearly half way through the dedication and new birth ceremony. Now we will give you an oil massage in the nude, all of us touching you from head to toe, laying hands on you as you are filled with the Holy Spirit. We love you and want you to be part of our Christian team."*

I think, in the spirit of love and sharing, with tender motives, any loving or stimulating affection between men and women of faith could be permitted by the Lord, if it helps someone and hurts no one, just that one fruit should only be eaten of if you were committed to take care of the results, and they were going to build up your family in faith, the right faith.

Interesting that the nickname for sexual intercourse in the Bible is "know" ; and it was a commandment to do it—God's first rule, "to be fruitful and multiply". And it gave life. Just like the opposite, where the forbidden fruit made them "know" the bad things in their mind, and caused death. I think that is why the terms all through the Bible of "adulterous/ adultery" most of the time had to do with words and interaction and thoughts that were against God's ways; as well as to do with money ruining lives by being loved and lusted after and used in heathen worship.

For the most part it wasn't talking at all about sex of the body, but of the mind and heart. They were to "know" the things that gave life. What gives life? God's Word, His seeds in our mind. **2CO.11:2** For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

If we, Christians, weren't supposed to ever think about sex, then why is a good portion of the Bible filled with talking about it, directly or indirectly, or with passages that have double or triple meanings with terms related to sex, having children, loving others, intimacy, mid-section body parts, including a whole book detailing what to do to have a really amazing time in bed?

Nature too, is blatantly in our face showing sex in some way—animals show it, some plants and flower shapes could nearly make you blush they are so “in your face” a striking image of the reproductive tools on a person. Was it so that we could practice not thinking about it? Or perhaps so that we could get the idea that loving affection and sex, God’s way, is God approved? I think, as passionate as He is about life and creating more children, that He hoped we’d be getting the hints and strongly suggestive examples, and to do something about it.

God understands human nature too, and is compassionate. Just think, He made it a rule that if a man was married to two sisters, that he not have sex with one sister, while the other is in the room having to watch only, as it would be hard for her emotionally. It was only said about sisters, as they’d have comparing issues for sure. How intuitive.

Another thing we might be shocked to see if we went back in time, was how sex wasn’t always behind closed doors, and if it was, others could be in the room or tent (as the above also shows us—where God said, that for kindness sake, make sure they aren’t in the room.) Otherwise it might be the default norm. Since God’s tribe was camping so much, living out doors, I think sex often was enjoyed outside, or in a house with only one room, in a bed where others could possibly be also sleeping. Or in a tent where sound was heard.

I think it was more of an open thing in many cases, and it might shock the pants off some of us today to see how some “law abiding, Moses commandment doing person” carried on normal life. And if they tried to have sex at some other time and place—other than their tent with others camped around, like in the day time in some field, they might have to tell others *“Sorry, I’ve had sex today while I was out, and so I have to stay away from the tent till sun down today to get clean in the air and sunshine, and wash up and get dry again, before I come and touch food and all. See you tonight.”* That was a rule of cleanliness. Probably helped them keep their mind on their work.

Speaking of shocking the pants off, rarely were they worn, and no underwear and bras and all that. So seeing the full naked form of a human was a normal thing. When God didn’t want the private parts of the priests to be seen as they walked up the steps to minister, he had to tell them to start sewing underwear for themselves. Otherwise, seeing what was under was a common sight, apparently.

I think we think of the 10 commandments and the other rules of do’s and don’ts for men and women in Paul’s books, as making things kind of reserved, hard, and cold, but if we realised it in context it would give a different picture.

Things were compensated for. Yes, no adultery (meaning that full intercourse should only with the one who will care for the child and will raise them in the way of your faith), but there was so much other physical interaction, it would be a total culture shock for modern “civilized” church goers to see the normal and God approved interaction of the day. Same for the Early Church.

The loving affection between all different people, and the group spirit-filled meetings and “holy kisses” were love cup fillers. But things just got colder and colder or something. And things that were just “normal” are now regarded as some sort of out-of-the-bedroom sexual interaction and disallowed socially.

A few days ago a sudden flash of a thought came to me. It made so much sense. It’s been something people have wondered about for 2,000 years. I certainly have had this question. I wonder if it’s true? It’s about why and what Jesus “wrote on the ground” when the “adulterous woman” was brought to Him.

JOH.8:6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

JOH.8:7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

JOH.8:8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

JOH.8:10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

JOH.8:11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Jesus had written the first commandments in Moses' day, on stone, and now was updating them! He was putting it in writing. Official writing. No longer was it the death penalty for adultery.

DEU.9:10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them was written according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly.

LUK.11:20 But if I with the finger of God... [JESUS WROTE IT; AND CAN REWRITE A "NEW COMMANDMENT"]

JOH.13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. **JOH.13:35** By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

And why did He say "sin no more" to her? Perhaps because she wasn't one of his called out followers. She was still living in the world system and was still under the laws of Moses and the religious rulers. If she didn't want to die under their hand, she needed to not do things that would get herself killed. It was a sin for a married woman to have full sex with someone other than her husband for those still living in the old ways where it had to be spelled out very clearly, like for toddlers, do this and don't do that. It's very very detailed if you read the rules in the Bible.

But for Jesus' called out new believers, a new set of rules was given. Just two to easily remember—yet very hard to keep without the Holy Spirit's help. —Love God with everything, head to toe, inside and out; and love others as good as you take care of yourself. That's full body care. And when you read the examples in the Bible what it means to "love" it talked about things that preserved life and health and kept them all going with as much joy as possible. It wasn't an emotion, but a deed, a verb, an action.

God's mind on jealousy—in the Old Testament:

If a man was jealous of his wife and thought she was involved with another man, the only thing that mattered, legally in the Mosaic law, was if they had "crossed the boundary" of full intercourse. If not, the man was to go home and stop fussing about it. Or he could ask for the death penalty for his wife and mother of his children, if she was guilty of that one thing. A test would be given her to see if she was guilty, and if she was, she would die right then. Jealousy would cost the life of his wife, and the mother of his children. It wasn't something to put up with year after year. Or he could just stop whining and being suspicious and let her have friendships and be affectionate, and get to still have his wife; and she could do her best to keep her "holy of holies" for him only.

Freedom to share loving affection, even sexual love with other believers of varied marital status (quo) might sound like the "free love and anything goes" ways of the world. But it's not. The Devil and the world are the counterfeit and fake and copycats. The real thing is invented by God. He can give the best love, when we are loving Him most of all, and loving together with others as His spirit leads, and being filled more by His spirit through the experience.

I'd love for the day that a tribe of loving believers can freely hug close, kiss, share a bed, dance together with each other, give an oil massage, just really encourage each other with pure spirited loving interaction—like I know it will be in Heaven. It will have to be, if Jesus in charge, because “God is love”; He wants love and oneness. No closed off “two by two” marriages anymore, He said, but all a united Bride/Tribe of Christ, all sharing fervent love and being one together. “That they all may be one” Jesus prayed. And “become one” is the term used for male and female union.

There's this thing about “the house/family of Saul and the House of David”.

1SA.20:16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David

CH.17:24 .. let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

2SA.3:1 Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

Just like there are two sides that were helping to defeat the enemies (the Philistines), the house of Saul and the house of David, I think there are two teams that are helping to fight the enemy and winning the world for Jesus. Two “houses” of believers. But one, like Saul's daughter, is fairly barren now and not producing much fruit that lives on and grows up to maturity, because, like Lot's wife, they choose to look to the world, and haven't forsaken in their heart both the world and their relatives in it (like Lot's wife would have had to forsake) and thus are solidified like stone—a pillar of salt. A rock-like monument to what they once were—a wife that loved and gave life, new children. But they went no farther up the mountain, and bore no more children after that.

The proper wife that didn't want to leave the old and follow where God as leading, for her own safety, solidified. She didn't want to change, and turned into salt. **LUK.17:32** Remember Lot's wife.

That left the daughters to be the ones to bear fruit with the only man around—their father. Very improper. Wild. But for the survival and continuance of their family, that is what they had to do. Everyone else in their family had died, and for all they knew it, the whole world had perished but them. The only place they lived was destroyed. But the daughters were willing to do whatever it took to further the family with new growth.

So is it with God's Wife, His church. If we aren't willing to change and do new things, we'll just do nothing at all but be an example to all who pass by of what not to do—to dig our heels in and say “I liked the old better”; no more changes; no new moves of His spirit to go up higher”. And that's the last thing we'll do.

Here it is again, with the “two camps”:

GAL.4:22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.

GAL.4:23 But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise.

GAL.4:24 Which things are an allegory:

GAL.4:26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

GAL.4:27 For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

God will get his family growing again, even if it takes really out of the box, radical ways of producing new birth and children for the Kingdom of God. Even if it takes having literal sex with someone that is “taboo” if God so leads; even if it takes sharing a person between a couple of sisters (or brothers), because there's no one else around on the Godly team, so that twice as many children are born into the Lord's family. —Spiritual children of God, as well as physical ones trained in the Lord's ways.

There are things that we might be asked to do that the world and the “old wife” might call “vile”. But we can be doing somewhat the same thing, but it be to the glory of God.

Here are two unusual examples of things that both the good and the bad people did—for different reasons: Wild and sexy dancing semi-nude, with private parts flashed. And having more than one bed partner—more clearly put, having multiple sex partners.

[Naked and openly having sex in the open “church” entrance room, by ungodly and selfish men:]

1SA.3:13 For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves **vile**, and he restrained them not. **1SA.2:22** Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.]

[And a wild dance that caused the death of a prophet, was done by a woman for her step father—King Herod.]

MAT.14:6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

MAT.14:7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

MAT.14:8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

Yet, if God does approve of it, just that very thing—erotic or wild or semi nude dancing, and love making with multiple women who worship the Lord, and it’s to His glory, there is no shame, but it’s honourable. It’s not the act that is wrong, but if builds up the right “house” or family, and shews the example the Lord wants. It’s in the motives, and to whose glory; what is in the heart. Is it pride and selfishness, as Eli’s sons were? Or in utter humiliation to lift up the Lord.

[Here was what David said, when he was accused of being a sexual show-off like the ones who weren’t doing it to worship the Lord, yet he was honourably worshiping the Lord with his body before the women:]

2SA.6:14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

2SA.6:16 .. Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David **leaping** [A VIEW WAS SEEN FOR SURE] and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

2SA.6:20 Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly **uncovereth** himself!

2SA.6:21 And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

2SA.6:22 And **I will yet be more vile** than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, **of them shall I be had in honour**. [IN OTHER WORDS: I’LL GET MORE NAKED THEN THIS; AND THE WOMEN WILL WANT ME TO MAKE LOVE TO THEM, AND I WILL DO IT TOO, AND IT WILL BE HONOURABLE, GOOD AND RIGHT. THEY WILL BE SATISFIED WHILE IN THE “HOUSE OF DAVID”—I WILL GIVE SEX TO THEM TO THE GLORY OF GOD, UTTERLY HUMBLING MYSELF, SEEMINGLY IN “LOW-CLASS” WAYS.]

2SA.6:23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

[It was for life. David would make more children and support the women and little ones for the rest of his life.]

(And whoever inherited the throne was to carry on supporting those women and children, ideally, like King David did when King Saul died, he got all the wives to then care for, and enjoy.)

2SA.12:7 And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; **2SA.12:8** And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

Jesus broke up the old law, with his death. He didn't just fulfill. **He broke it up.** —Like Moses did the first tablets of stone, so did Jesus break apart the old law and create a new one. And then he made the two camps—more terms, “Judah and Israel”. And today there are two camps still.

ZEC.11:7 ... And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands; and I fed the flock. ...**ZEC.11:10** And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might **break my covenant** which I had made with all the people. **ZEC.11:12** And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver. **ZEC.11:13** And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD. **ZEC.11:14** Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

I wish for the day when close believers can enjoy closer, intimate fellowship together while privately worshipping and loving Jesus. If instead of continuing to meet in large groups, publicly, with people who are now getting hauled off by storm troupers, or blown up by terrorists, if those believers took Jesus' tip for what He would also enjoy:

MAT.18:20 *For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.*

Two or three gathered together in his name (family/tribe), and letting Jesus be there in the midst; being one together; worshipping in spirit and in truth, it might save lives; might keep them still with their husband and wife—instead of in jail or the grave.

PSA.40:16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified. **PSA.40:17** But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

If affection and gentle loving intimate sharing that fills each other with joy and hope was part of the meeting event of 2 or 3 believers, it would be wonderful. In small teams, more of the gifts of the spirit can be used and learned. Who is going to storm into a bedroom with a couple of people—whoever chose to meet together that week—in each other's arms, whispering prayers and praises and listening to songs of fervent love for Jesus? If they are going to arrest people for intimacy they'll be very busy. But being in a public group, in a building, that is easy to outlaw.

I believing in giving love to those who are all out for Jesus even if it means they can't have a partner. And while they wait to find a loyal-to-Jesus mate, then the other believers help to fill their need for warmth and loving affection, going as far as they have the faith before the Lord to go, and it keeps everyone making faster headway on their missions for the Kingdom.

3JO.1:5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

3JO.1:6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

Imagine believers knowing it is acceptable to be laying in someone bosom once in a while, cuddling, asking for prayer, hearing from the Lord in prophecy, massaging and laying hands on each other in this way praying for them, listening to and singing praise songs to Jesus, close dancing and holding, kissing and hugging.

And if a little extra “laying on of hands” of a certain zone, to bring a spark of joy to each other (or to one’s self while with someone) is available, guilt free, as a gift from Jesus who “makes a way of escape” from temptations, that is like fuel that can keep believers serving long and hard; and also is like fire that burns up so many devices of the wicked one.

1CO.10:13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

ACT.20:34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. **ACT.20:35** I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

Affection and climaxing have such healing properties for a body and mind and emotions. They are powerful tools that literal save lives, if done in unselfness and as led by the Holy Spirit. Private times can be kept private and what happens in a spiritual love fellowship between two consenting adults that share love with another, aren’t to be talked about. It can be private and the husband or wife that shared their partner with the lonely one don’t need to hear the details. It’s personal thing. Of course spouses, ideally, would have each other’s agreement before doing so.

All things are lawful (now) but all things edify (build) not, or are not expedient (speed to the goal). Will staying to one’s self help them do the job the Lord has called them to? So be it. Will sharing love with someone else help the job get done better, and bring more joy, love, peace, unity and all the fruits of the spirit? So be it. Will allowing someone give to you make things that much easier? So be it. All for Jesus. He rules. Let’s take back what belongs to Him and use it for His glory.

1CO.10:23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. **1CO.10:24** Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

1CO.10:31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

Receiving Jesus, the Word of God, as a Lover—and while giving love

JAM.1:17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. [IT’S GOOD IF IT BEARS GOOD FRUIT FOR GOD.]

JAM.1:18 Of his own will **begat he us with the word of truth**, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures. [THE WORD OF GOD IS THE SEED—LIKE THAT OF A MAN—THIS IS TAKING ABOUT GOD’S SEX THAT MAKES LIFE, MAKES LIFE IN US. MAKES LOVE IN US.]

JAM.1:21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. [ENGRAFTED, TO BE GRAFTED IN LIKE A BRANCH THAT BECOMES ONE; SOUNDS LIKE A MAN’S ROD DOING THE SAME.]

JAM.1:22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. [“DO” THE WORD OF GOD; AND MORE THAN THAT, BEAR SPIRITUAL FRUIT.]

JAM.1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To **visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction**, and to **keep himself unspotted from the world**. [VISIT THOSE IN NEED, BUT NOT THOSE WHO STILL FEED THEIR DESIRES WITH THE WORLD; IT’S FOR THOSE IN THE CALLED OUT “FAMILY” OF GOD.]

What I got most from this passage that hit me and caused me to meditate lots on it, was that taking in the Word of God was hinted at to be much like taking in the love and seeds of a man into a woman. And that they should go together. Word goes with works and action—loving action. Not just have sex, but include God’s Word in the experience. And that that was pure—if it was with others who wanted the Word of God in them.

As I pondered it this morning, I was thinking about all the friendships I used to have that ended. I just am left with pain now. But what if I had another chance to form one where the key player, the focus, the ardency was placed on discovering and imbibing the written and the fresh Words of God? But not just “faith” only, but the love added too. A friendship of affection with “God and man”; seeds of God and man. Embracing truths and each other.

Spirit: JOH.6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

Body: PSA.84:2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

I think that is what is missing, as the opening passage of this file, from Joel 1:12 was saying. The joy, the light was gone. The ardent love, the sexy loving that brings deep unity between adult saved believers, was gone, and so the fruitfulness was gone. But going the other way, just going after physical satisfaction certainly won’t keep the joy long lasting. Works of trying to have friendships without the faith or God’s Word as the gluing element, leave us very sad and broken hearted. **COL.3:2** Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

But put together those two powerful gifts of God—His Word and His Love—the spiritual and physical versions of them, and you get the lights on; the trees spring to life! Empowerment of the Holy Spirit

It might help if Christians realise how we will all be in the next life as “unmarried” and as the angels...

1JN.3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

1JN.3:2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

1JN.3:3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

MAT.22:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, **not knowing the scriptures**, nor the **power of God**.

MAT.22:30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are **as the angels of God** in heaven.

Angels obviously have sex, as they wanted to get physical children growing on earth and “jumped the gun” ahead of time, being thus “unfaithful”.

GEN.6:2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

GEN.6:4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

They tried to get it before all the hard work of raising the souls of God on Earth first, watching over them as they were commissioned to do. They didn’t want to wait.

PSA.91:11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

DAN.4:13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven;

*There are male angles:

ZEC.1:10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees ...**ZEC.1:11** And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees...

*There are female angels:

ZEC.5:9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork:

How could they guide the reproduction of humans if they had no idea about body parts and their use? And God wouldn't have made them eternally have to be celibate, knowing the nature of God.

How much of the Bible wouldn't make sense or be obsolete in that sort of an eternity of no happy loving between men and women, the saints and angels. Yet He said His Word is forever—though everything else passes away.

If everyone realised that those “all outers” for Jesus, all the way givers, would be “partakers” with Christ in His inheritance, which is people, wouldn't that bring more joy while we are all waiting and serving the Lord? The fallen angels were tempted and fell for it. But Jesus knows what it's like, He walked this earth, and wants to provide a way of escape, so we aren't snared, but can use our desires to further His Kingdom, if we let Him tell us how to be filled.

If we think logically; think of King David, for example, who had many wives and female servants that he was free to make love to. Imagine this: So he fights the Lord's battles and loves the Lord with all his heart. Then he gets to finally walk in the courts of the Lord and get his reward, called “A crown of life.”

REV.2:10 .. be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

1PE.5:4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

1PE.1:4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

Imagine, he stands before the Lord and a gold metal crown is placed on his head, and as a “reward” or a city to rule over. Only that. Who would he be ruling over? A city of nuns and monks?

Or he gets to rule those still on earth and see them having sex, and yet the one who gave all for Jesus suffering greatly can't have it, and gets no fun loving, any of it? But those who are “rewarded” are merely granted celibacy forever and ever, while they cuddle their golden “crown”? Is that really God's style? Is that anything to be looked forward to?—Something He said that is so far out we can't even imagine it?

Be faithful and you get what, a “crown of life”. What is that? We have yet to see. But when Joseph got promoted to being the ruler of Egypt, he got a wife to go with the job. Kings and Queens go together. But since there isn't just two some marriages/ close off couples in the next life, as Jesus said, and we all can “share His throne”, a lot of love in all kinds of ways is for sure around the corner. Just exactly what and how, we'll have to find out.

How much of the Bible wouldn't make sense or be obsolete in that sort of an eternity of no happy loving between men and women, the saints and angels. Yet He said His Word is forever—though everything else passes away.

So, what is a “Jesus style” crown, for those He has redeemed?—Crown of love!

PSA.103:4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee **with lovingkindness and tender mercies**;

PSA.103:5 Who **satisfieth** thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

And faithful servants that need satisfaction before they get “crowned” in heaven and get to “enter into the joy of the Lord” and “enter into His gates”, they can ask for a bit of loving early, to help them get through. Like this prayer:

O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days. (PSA.90:14)

1JN.3:21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

1JN.3:22 And **whatsoever** we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. [WHATSOEVER—THAT’S ANOTHER “ALL” WORD.]

If you knew pleasures of all kinds would be granted, and only those who were won to Christ would get to partake, wouldn't that make you tell others about Jesus? –Especially someone you feel attracted to. “You want them? Win them to Christ. You can then partake of them in the next life where free love and sharing is granted to the faithful.”

Wouldn't that help young people have a reason to witness and tell the Gospel? Wouldn't that give people more of a reason to forsake the world and want to be on God's team? That would expedite the mission. Teens would witness to someone they are attracted to—get them into Heaven, to be part of the tribe. If people think there is only sex on earth, then they'll go after that instead, rather than winning the souls.

Though, of course it doesn't matter how much I believe in something, something that is “meat” of the Word, if it causes someone who is still on the “milk of the Word” diet, to be offended or stumble (be hindered or turned off from doing their job for the Lord) then I need to defer and not flash it in their face.

1PE.2:2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

1CO.3:2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

1CO.8:7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge:

1CO.8:13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

But I'd hope that they remember that we are to take in the milk “to grow thereby”; so that eventually the mature men and women can enjoy hearty meat, as a grownup Christian that isn't easily offended when different people are called to do different things.

PSA.119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

JOH.21:21,22 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do? Jesus saith unto him...what is that to thee? follow thou me.

It might be “meat” for some to know that some people are called by God to never marry, or at times even to have any physical intimacy, but to “soldier on”; or some don’t even have the desire. The Lord has taken away the hunger so they can focus on something else better. That’s between them and the Lord. There are the “Paul’s” and the “Anna’s”, and the “Rechabites”:

JER.35:8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

LUK.2:36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity; **LUK.2:37** And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

1CO.7:8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

1CO.7:9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

Related to this—as well as to the concept of some people understand parts of God’s Word and others don’t, if it’s not meant for them. There are the “Eunuchs”. Jesus said something that was “meat”, when asked about this concept of some choosing to not have children, and to stay single and separate:

MAT.19:11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

MAT.19:12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

This also takes maturity and love and unselfishness to be understanding. If someone is in need of personal and intimate affection, yet the only one around who is likewise called out to serve the Lord, has committed themselves to be celibate and remain unmarried, then the one in need has to “forgo” and not be offended. They shouldn’t take it personally, as if they are not loved, but realise that it’s just about a commitment between that person and the Lord. The one in need has to then pray for more love to be longsuffering, patient and endure hardness.

A Perfect Dream Communion Love Date --A truly proper Sunday Service!

This follows the pattern of what Jesus and His disciples did on His last night, plus the events a week or so before, and days and weeks afterwards. This is an idea for a time of special fellowship between two believers and Jesus.

- Personal, individual communing with Jesus prior to the event; getting heart right and close to Him.
- The man and woman then get together privately for a time of praise and singing, loving and honouring Jesus.
- Removing usual work garments, and wear something more intimate, relaxing, or celebratory.
- Dance to songs of love and praise—slow or fast, as is desired, or both.
- A glass of wine
- A meal together, talking and sharing things the Lord has done or has been showing you; personal time together with Jesus love and words as a theme, or things on your heart. Or sharing questions that you want the other one to asking Jesus about.
- Listen to His words, on audio, or read in Bible, or listen to words fresh in prophecy, lying down in a relaxed way, snuggled together.
- Wine and bread communion to partake of, uniting deeply in spirit with Jesus.

- Sharing the “body of Christ” in love—a special intimate loving time together; while yet more clothing removed.
- Washing, and redressing.
- A simple time of praise, thanking the Lord for His tender love in sharing his “body” and being with us in this special way; or praising in whatever way.
- Go on a walk (could be an evening stroll)
- Have prayer time for each other, for others, either on the walk, or when snuggled for sleep.

(A morning some days later—or the next day, if a night has been enjoyed together:)

- A time of praise and telling testimonies and stories of how Jesus is yet alive and working; all the win’s He’s been making; the supernatural miracles He’s done and can do.
- Reading and/or hearing His Word.
- Breakfast together, talking of ways to “feed His sheep” and about the ministry He’s called you to do. New vision and ideas for the future—or that next week.

Sequel to:

The Royal Law of Liberty

—A Testimony of Salvation: *Full free love declares full free salvation*

A challenge was presented to me some years ago. Was it lawful, according to the Bible, for unmarried Christians (or at least not married to each other) to give loving and intimate affection, even to the point of full sex to each other, when it was a need? Or was it, according to Jesus, always “adultery and fornication”, when any and all sex outside of marriage occurred? Did Jesus buy that freedom too with His blood on the cross, and can give or take it as He wishes, from His saved and called out believers?

However, I could not use fresh prophecy to answer the question; nor could I draw from the Godly counsel of others written down, or the experience and testimonies of others who had experimented with this freedom to love in all ways. It couldn’t be from the written Word of God that He’s spoken to others in the past 2,000 years. It only had to be proven clear from the older scriptures, the Bible alone that free sexual sharing, out of marriage, in total true love is more than just permitted for saved believers or for when preaching the Gospel, but is actually rather encouraged; yet more so, it’s a commandment.

I was open to the Lord showing it to me, but it’s taken me many years of Bible study and letting the Lord “open my eyes to behold” and to “expound the scriptures”; and “not hide it” from me. So, a thousand people can read the same verse of the Bible and see different things in it, according to what the Lord opens their understanding to.

LUK.24:27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

PSA.119:18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

PSA.119:19 I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

I’m very glad for that challenge, for now the revelation of these words can be used with others also who have this question and yet only want proof in black and white from the older written Words of God, the Bible. – From words written BEFORE freedom and responsibility to full love was allowed to be lived or commanded to be done, or at least was written at the time when it was just starting to be introduced.

This means of course it had to be written in the scriptures in a way that nearly no one would notice it, even the wisest scribes, as they weren't to live it yet, as Christ hadn't yet made the old covenant obsolete. One way this could be kept more hidden until the time was right, was that those living many thousands of years didn't yet have a "full Bible", and certainly no quick search options in a document.

A challenge in deed it is to find all the treasures I now have; yet I didn't have to do it, in the end. It just flowed out and came together as the Holy Spirit reminded me of all those stored scriptures and knowledge. The Lord did it, not me. I have learned so much, and I am extremely thrilled with the discoveries. Yet for some reason, as clear and blatant as it is in the scriptures at the time when "the Royal Law, in full" was activated, few Christians seem to see it. Yet it's so clear. Obviously it takes the Word of the Holy Spirit to reveal "unto babes" the mysterious of the Gospel.

MAT.11:25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

MAT.11:26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

I wondered when the time would be right to answer that challenge. The time was now. These past couple weeks Jesus has woken me up to the fact that I need to get this part of my life and heart right with Him. Like waking a soldier and saying, "Rise, battle's raging, and you're on." He's woken me in the night repeatedly, even taken away the need for sleep, telling me scriptures and the meanings, and had me put it all down in clear text, what the Bible says about the sexual side of the Law of Love; the Royal Law of Liberty.

The Lord told me once that if I wanted Him to talk more, I should ask Him about things that He really wants to talk about; something that is on the tip of His tongue. I guess this must have been one of those things. Because as soon as I gave it a chance, for the next 10 days or so, day and night, He wouldn't be quiet. On and on came His thoughts and verses penetrating my mind and enlightening me. And thus the length of the Bible study files on "The Royal Law of Liberty."

It's meat for men.

True men--GEN.42:11 We are all one man's sons; we are true men, thy servants are no spies. [*all sons of the one true God; and not working for the enemy*]

Valiant men--JER.46:15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? **JER.9:3** ... they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; ... they know not me, saith the LORD.

Strong meat for men--HEB.5:14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

It's interesting that to "hate a brother" was to not tell them if they were doing something wrong. To stay quiet was to hate them, as it meant something bad would happen to them. To love them was to point things out:

LEV.19:17 *Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.*

So it is in the spirit of love, and the spirit of honesty, however blunderingly it comes out, that I pen these words. And in the spirit of "fervent in spirit, serving the Lord" that I pass on the Bible study and things the Lord put in my mind.

This topic can only be understood and comprehended if the mind of Christ is taken on. I think when trying to find the Lord's will on anything dealing with the carnal realm—flesh, body, sex, pleasure—will take us having to really get it in the spirit, so the carnal mind does not rule, but the Spirit of God who made all things for himself, for His pleasure.

ROM.8:7 *Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. ROM.8:8* *So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. ROM.8:9* *But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you.*

I don't breathe these, and other thoughts lightly; once shared I can't "ctrl z" or "undo action". I could just as much be writing it with my blood, for that is what it might cost. But even more painful will be the humbled state I will be thrust into. This shows, that the fact I am sharing this is because I'm fairly certain these they are truths, and are Bible based—though down deep in the mine of the Word God, not easily noticed.

To the best of my knowledge, as of today, "Here I stand. I can do no other" as Martin Luther said.

But who would be interested or willing to listen? Passing on these things on the Lord's loving Law of Liberty is like jumping off a cliff that has a "do not go near the edge" sign. I'm taking a risk. And, in the unlikely event that it will benefit you in some way, still, I say it "just in case it does". But if truth should be heard, and it's cowards who hide it because they are afraid of what comes next, then I choose to walk on the ice, brave, nakedly, like the Russian martyrs had to. And if the ice breaks as I walk and I fall in and get icy water in return, so be it.

There probably is a reason, for any person all throughout history, why they should not speak out the truth as they know it to be, as partial or clouded as it might be. Always something to make them hesitate or stop or delay for too long. There always is a cost.

So even if you despise me for the content of what my heart wanted to share with someone, at least you can know I attempted to be brave, and died to self-doing so, for Jesus, for love; because I wished to give Him a voice, and my all, to do with me as He wishes.

As I worked on this Bible study today (see file "The Royal Law of Liberty"), and new scriptures were revealed and opened, the joy that filled me was great. I felt the rush of freedom that knowing this could bring to others.

According to your Faith—that is built on your understanding of the Scriptures:

If you, likewise, study the Bible on this topic and can rebut everything that this Bible study has to say [see "The Royal Law of Liberty" and this file "Sequel to The Royal Law of Liberty"] then you'll need to follow your faith, of course, after searching the scriptures. But if you believe and see it, as I do, then great.

Either way, we each must go our ways to obey, and not in any way hinder the other. —As others have had to do.

GAL.2:7 ... the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter; **GAL.2:8** (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

GAL.2:9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

COL.4:11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me. [*Of different beliefs, yet working together and comforting each other.*]

And when the Lord calls you to do something contrary to what He's giving the faith and conviction and instruction to someone else to do, you may need to keep it private to yourself, and no one else is to know about it.

MAT.9:29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

MAT.9:30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

If we really don't see eye to eye on something that the Lord is asking one of us to do, or have the "faith" for it, some "doing alms" then we might just need to keep it to ourselves, and not involve each other, but still obey.

MAT.6:3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

MAT.6:4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

Jesus tells us to do different things at different times. Different people are commissioned to do different missions in different ways. His times and methods change; obey according to what is expedient for the Gospel:

JOH.21:21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

JOH.21:22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.

Do not go to Samaria—Go to Samaria

MAT.10:5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

(But God reserves the right to change the times and season, times for doing what was best for what season of reaping:)

ACT.1:7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

(The time changed, and it was the season for going to Samaria—maybe it was better to wait for the right tool to be on hand—the Holy Spirit was needed especially there:)

ACT.1:8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

ACT.8:1 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.

ACT.8:4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

ACT.8:5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

ACT.8:14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

ACT.8:15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

ACT.8:17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

ACT.8:25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

Freedom or Fear?

JOS.1:9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

PRO.29:25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

(Spell “snare” backwards to find a hidden meaning and you get a word sounding like “errands”. A snare stops you from doing what you are called to do.)

PSA.124:7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

PSA.91:3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler

It's either fear of man, **or** love for God's Word and love for Him shown in obedience. One or the other is our master: man and the world, or Jesus and the Word of God.

JOH.14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me:

--A bird can't fly when caught in the snare of the fear of man.

The Truths I discovered, in brief:

“Isn't it adultery?” the question was raised, about having loving, giving intimacy with others, (and I add—and only those who are granted a life partner by the Lord be the ones allowed to have sex, and the others who have no one are likewise forbidden any intimate loving.)

In brief, some of the big truths I've come to understand from my Holy Spirit prompted Bible study are:

--Loving with believers sexually, freely, is one of the biggest statements declaring salvation and your personal full belief in Jesus' gift; it's what Jesus was saying in so many ways, even on the last night on earth.

--It shows that we believe all things have been given into Jesus' hands, and we submit to His total dominance.

--It shows that we don't share His authority with others, we don't have “two masters”; He alone rules our lives.

--It declares He is our Husband, and we are looking forward to the “Marriage supper of the Lamb.”

--It declares that we realise that the old covenant was utterly broken up by the death and resurrection of Jesus, totally; no old is to be mixed with new or it makes His sacrifice irrelevant.

--It's a command to give love freely, so all have equal. Every believer is to have the same supply of all their needs, if someone has the chance to share and give. To say “I have what I need (married), so I can't love with others” is totally not Christian, if the Holy Spirit is prompting you to help provide someone's need.

--It's angering to Jesus to see a lack of compassion, to be hardhearted.

--It's not just permitted to love others sexually when there is a need and you can do something about it, but it's not an option to not obey without getting consequences. He will bless giving and sharing, and will withhold His blessings or give correction if believers withhold from each other.

--Jesus wants fruit; unfruitfulness angers Him, as it makes the enemy's team gain the upper hand. Jesus wants the demise of the devil's reign. He is utterly passionate about this. So anything at all, utterly anything that helps His team bear fruit—physically and spiritually, is what He supports. And anything that hinders full usefulness, He despises.

--Loving, spirit-filled sex is a tool and a weapon for fighting the enemy and building up the kingdom of God in people's hearts; it's a battle tactic.

--Jesus made sex and should have total control and use of it, not a rule written on an old covenant that He abolished.

--We are His body that He invites all to partake of, physically, to eat and drink and be satisfied—all of which also can mean sexual satisfaction. This is declared every time communion is shared.

--The nature of God is to satisfy and not withhold good; we are to take on the divine nature of God. He wouldn't make needs if He didn't have a way to provide. If animals have their needs met, more so will His people who go to Him.

--When scriptures talk of giving and asking for needs, never once does it say 'except in sexual matters'; but rather "freely give" "give twice the amount" "if you see a need, give". There is no stipulation of what you can and can't give. So it's "adding and taking away" from the scriptures to assume otherwise, when the text never says it.

--If Jesus takes sex back to be used for His glory, and takes the bondage of money away from His disciples, and has the ultimate rule over them—not the world or anyone in it—His Church can remain called out, and not one with the world.

--We can ask God and each other for anything, and if it's good, both God and we should give it or lend it. It's all about what is good; not about if it hurts to give. "Love" and "hate" weren't about feelings but deeds that either kept life going or not. It doesn't say if something grieves us we don't have to do it. It says to be cheerful givers; so He knows it comes at a cost.

--There are times when people have to go without sexual love, as they fight on for the spreading of the gospel; but they aren't to fast forever, or they will wither and not go on for as long or as strong as they could. Everyone is to be refreshed when at all possible, regardless of marital status.

--Married couples are as if widows and widowers, as they died with Christ on the cross, and are free to love others; they are to be as if they are not married, in the old way of the old covenant. And at the same time married to others, each other, all one with Christ. Jesus is the Husband and He calls the shots, as He wishes, day by day. So if you are married and say you are saved, then Jesus is the boss of the sex life.

--Sex mixed with the Word, the hot and alive living Word of God, and using our times of sex to love Jesus as our Bridegroom, is God's way and will bring the empowerment that such times of sharing our meant to bring. Orgasms and loving Jesus intimately, and receiving new Seeds of the Word of God, was a powerful package deal that pleases Jesus very much and makes us the most fruitful and strong. It's the full package that gives the best satisfaction, and brings the most empowerment, and helps you bear the most fruit.

--Jesus is the primary mate, for all of us, and He wants to mate with us and give us satisfaction, so all know that He is with us. When we go to Him for love He will give it, spiritually and physically.

--Being denied sex is a punishment and part of hell; so naturally satisfaction and pleasure in sexual ways is part of Heaven and rewards.

--Touching and affection is a normal everyday life thing between believers, male and female, married and unmarried; it's something we are encouraged to do. It shows we all are one, all one body and bride and tribe; and thus declares we belong to Jesus; we are doing things in the totally new, break from the old way. This shows powerfully that Jesus' death really did change things.

--The love the disciples and Early church had for each other was something seen, not necessarily felt.

...And much more is found in this Bible study file.

I pray I have “rightly divided the word of truth”, though I’m sure there is much more to be discovered. For sure I have done the “study” part, to be approved by God.

2TI.2:15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

--Scripture after scripture has come pouring to my mind, with the sense and interpretation given; deep insight. It’s meat, yes, but that’s what we are supposed to be drinking the milk of the Word to be able to do--grow strong enough so we can then take in the meat and fight harder battles.

1PE.2:2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

Yet, if you still don’t “see it” as I see it; if you don’t hear it as I have been called, it makes it no less true, and it won’t actually bother me if you don’t see eye to eye. It simply means you feel called to believe and do things differently, and we much each act according to our faith, no matter what it’s cost. If do not agree with what this Bible study shows, as your study of the Bible tells you to do something different, then it is not for you to live and do.

I felt the Lord breaking my heart today for a moment, thinking of what so many go through, in loneliness. Have we lost touch with the pain of others? Have we been so calloused towards the needs of others; and just so so busy; after all we have what we need? It’s hard to think of someone as being really hungry for love to the point of despairing their life or wanting to end it, like so so many are today, when we are satisfied, at least enough to get by.

After what I have just studied, we are way off the “norm” of what Jesus was pleading us, His disciples to be. Do we just say, “be warmed and filled by someone else. God bless you.” I think if any of us are called to love and help someone in a full faith godly way, but withhold, we might feel rather embarrassed and ashamed as we face the Lord at the end of our life. I really don’t want to have Him say:

MAT.25:42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat [*flesh/body*]: I was thirsty [*a term use for needing sex*], and ye gave me no drink: **MAT.25:43** I was a stranger [*not of your little tribe/not married to you*], and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not [*with warmth and love*]: sick [*trials and heartbroken, mental illness*], and in prison [*trapped in my situation because of society*], and ye visited me not.... **MAT.25:45** Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

Do I obey the rules and customs of others, or the Lord?

ACT.4:19 ... Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

ACT.4:20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

Wouldn’t it help pull someone in the right direction to ensure they have some female loving affection—since the enemy is pulling strong on men in the wrong direction? Are we content to let someone’s only option be a sex worker, or to sleep around, or to get married quick to someone who isn’t strong in faith? Is that helping to guard the sheep from wolves?

If a pressing need for sex “offends”, that is to say, causes them to end their service or loving Jesus because they see or think Jesus didn’t provide for them like His Word says He would, or they just opt to marry anyone out of desperation, yet that person stops them from full obedience to the Lord and so there is a loss to the Kingdom; wouldn’t it have been better to help them out, for Jesus’ sake?

3JO.1:5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers; **3JO.1:6** Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

What I really hope is that you will rejoice and feel such a weight thrown off your shoulders, as you read this Bible study, to know that you are free to do as Jesus leads. I tell you, when I kept getting all these verses these weeks, and it was made so clear to me the truths, the freedom, that is declared, yea we are admonished to do, I just danced in jubilation. A feeling of utter joy flowed through me, like shackles were removed and truth was discovered like treasure. I hope you can feel a bit of the same.

PSA.119:161,162 ...my heart standeth in awe of thy word. I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

Alone and single, and unmarried, each of God's children will stand before the Lord when the day of reckoning comes. One excuse He said He won't listen to is, "But someone else told me I shouldn't do it, and I was afraid."

The fear of man bringeth a snare. Fear not them which (go so far as to) kill the body.

MAT.10:28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

To obey is better than sacrifice—this was told to someone who said "they feared the people".

1SA.15:22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

1SA.15:23 ... Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

1SA.15:24 And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

God said "you should have obeyed Me, and not the people". And it wasn't just a few people, but lots and lots who were pressuring, and were equipped with weapons. He feared to lose the throne if he didn't do what they wanted or was to let the Philistines get any closer. In the end he lost the crown anyway, because of fearing the people.

So, if we want a "crown of life" we need to be "faithful" to Him, to what He calls us to do, not what anyone else says. Jesus made it very clear that flesh family was not to control what you do. If it takes separating to do as He calls, as tough as it was, He unflinchingly said, do it, leave them, obey Me. He's not going to excuse women, Christian women especially who know their Master's will and know that it's very clear in the Bible to have your Master straight, who you take your marching orders from. It's not the world, or mammon or mankind that rules.

If living together, as married, helps each one do the Lord's will and helps His Kingdom, then good. But if proves to be too tight and keeps people from doing the full will and Word of God, then something needs to change. If living together as if they are unmarried (not binding each other) gives that freedom to both support each other and help, but they aren't trying to control each other, as the Lord is the boss, then so be it. Or if being completely apart is what has to happen so that we can do whatever He calls, then like countless others we have to be willing to do that also.

But ideally, it would be nice, for as long as couples can, to be as close as possible, while at the same time keeping to their discipleship vows to Jesus and to each other that they should never stop or hinder God using their mate as He wants to, for whatever He wants to. After all Jesus made it very clear, and Paul too, that ideally try to stick with your mate no matter what, especially for the raising of the children in the Lord's way.

I was thinking the other day if it's making things too hard to ask some to share their mate. Then the thought/question came right then in my mind, "Too hard now or later?" Hard now, but rewarded later; or make it easy to disobey and get sad consequences later in the next life. Either way will be hard. But those that mourn get comforted. It would be giving someone a chance for blessings here, and lots of joy in the next life.

ROM.12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye **present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy**, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

ACT.4:32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: **neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own**; but they had all things common.

1TI.6:18-19 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, **willing to communicate**; Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

Does it have to be in black and white text—written to others at some point in history—before we'll obey?

If the Lord wants you to do something that He has never told another person to do, and perhaps is even something written in scripture to not do it, how is He going to help you proceed with faith to do or not do something?

If you can take His living Word and fresh prophecy directions as commands and have the faith to obey, knowing that He reserves the right to tell us to do whatever He wants, no matter how unordinary, then we'll do it. But if we have to have everything be clearly shown in black and white in the already written scriptures—and be one of blessed who have access to them in our language and have the ability to read them, then the Holy Spirit has to show us something in the written Word alone, or not reveal this or that from the Bible. And according to the instructions we personally are to follow, then the Holy Spirit show us from the Word that God is asking us to do or not to do something.

Because of this individual guidance, using written scriptures alone, then the situation occurs where you get people saying that the Bible clearly says one thing; while another person might say even the complete opposite, according to what the Lord has revealed to them or opened their eyes to.

(Interesting to note, that most people throughout the history of the Bible didn't have a Bible available—maybe that helped them to have the faith to just obey whatever Words came from God to them; they didn't say "I won't do it because it's not already in the written Bible saying to do it". They didn't have a Bible, just an alive God who speaks and demands obedience. Also, there are many books of prophecy that are not in the Bible, as they were lost along the way. I wonder what they said? There's always more that Jesus has said and wants to say.)

Should only married believers be allowed to have intimate affection and their physical needs met?

To claim that marriage is strongly the only place sex of any and all types is allowed by all humans for all their life, and that no one else can get any, and that it's a sin for saved believers to get loved up in some way, and to cling to those "adultery" and "fornication" verses to mean this, means you have to say so so many other verses are not true and can not be lived; it's one or the other.

Either you believe all the other passages are true and to be lived if at all possible, and believe that the "adultery" is for the unsaved and selfish minded, or those God calls to believe this. Or you have to say that every living breathing human can't have their simple sexual basic needs met, unless they are the rare and blessed ones with a living, healthy and loving partner who is allowed to live in the same place with them, and you cross off thousands of other passages in the scriptures as "non applicable and undoble and untrue".

This theory—of “adultery is anyone having sex when not married; and God always, always requires adherence to it”—is not compatible with living out the Word of God, if one wants to obey as much of it as is possible. In order to fully live the Word of the Lord, and be free to receive and obey any new instructions, you can’t draw a line for God not to cross. You can’t say “I’ll do and believe anything—unless it involves sex.” To be fully obedient to as much of His Word as possible, we need to know there are no limits, but God rules over all things, even what your partner should do or not do in bed.

What does “uncover their nakedness” mean?

LEV.18:6 ... to uncover their nakedness...

LEV.18:9 ... their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

Someone said this means you can not see someone (or touch them) without their clothes on, unless you are married to them. **Let’s put on our practical thinking minds. God is practical and wise, and wants to see that everyone has their physical needs met.**

It would be simply ridiculous for this to be assumed: That “uncover nakedness” in this cluster of rules, means just seeing a naked body, or even touching the naked private parts of a another human.

--To see nakedness cannot possibly mean seeing a human’s naked body with the eyes.

If that was so, then...

No parent could care for their babies and children.

No injured person could be washed and helped to get dressed.

No handicapped person could have their body cared for—including putting diapers on an elderly person.

No doctors could do their job.

No babies would ever be delivered by doctors and nurses.

Are all the tribes in the heat of the jungle who have no clothes anyway, all living in sin?

The Japanese bathed together as a family traditionally.

Bathing in nature was the plan from the beginning, and if people can’t wash, then sickness sets in.

How did the Israelites out in the wilderness all bathe before the Lord came to visit them, if they couldn’t see anyone naked?

Abishag had to be naked to do her job of warming up the king. They lied together cuddling nude; she did whatever she needed to for him, touching him as was needed, private parts touching each other, and it was all fine and good, she was still a virgin when she left, and thus no harm was done. He couldn’t have supported her child, as he was too old and sick, so he didn’t go there. But everything else was fine and good; naked and not ashamed; not wrong.

Nehemiah’s men couldn’t have washed up—as they put off their clothes for washing.

Isaiah was naked for three years.

King Saul, when the Holy Spirit came on him, stripped off his clothes when prophesying—and people thought it was a normal prophet procedure, it seems by the comments they made. “Is He one of the prophets?”

The priests had to sew underwear to wear as when they walked up the steps people would see their private parts—so it was fine for anyone else to be seen, and for them too, unless they were in that one situation. Did it make others who couldn’t help but get a flash of someone’s private parts, be a sinner?

Besides, we are not under the curse; and being naked and not ashamed is part of the freedom of salvation.

To “see the nakedness” is a sex term, a verb, an action, an intercourse term. That’s why being blind and uncircumcised go together—both weren’t a compliment; the “eye” was covered. And then you don’t “know” things.

--There couldn’t possibly be a rule from God that no human can touch another’s private parts, or again, doctors, nurses, parents, care takers, can’t do their job.

Is it better that a man does the washing of a handicapped or injured or elderly person’s private parts of a man? Or is it better to have a woman do it? Women were to be the handmaids and helpers. And so if in the process the man gets turned on, is it a sin? Sometimes the very sexually starved and in need, it hardly takes a touch, a meaningless touch and they come. Or what about someone so desperate they want to take advantage of a woman, but to protect herself she instead offers a helping hand and it saves the day. It helped to stop him from doing something he’d regret; was it wrong? It stopped a crime of forcing a woman. It was the safest thing to do.

People turn to perversions when they can’t get Godly help for one of the basic needs. It’s not that they didn’t want to get married; but it just didn’t work out for them.

Hot and fresh Seeds of God and Word “New Wine”—The secret to long lasting, fulfilling, hot ‘n’ fresh love.

(The scenario that prompted the message from Jesus that follows this:) I was asking the Lord in the night about a situation I was told about from many years ago—where a single woman missionary really wanted some intimate loving, but more than that she wanted a high in the spirit with Jesus; she wanted spiritual love when with a man. A Christian married man spent time with her, but they only had physical interaction, and not the union in the spirit with Jesus that she longed for. Her heart wasn’t nourished, the flesh didn’t fill her; soon after this her fervour for the Lord withered, and she stopped her mission work altogether. Furthermore, she was then a single mother as a result, as perhaps the man wasn’t thinking things through all the way, but thought he was ticking the box she needed or wanted. He and his wife must have been trying to do something good, but it turned out to be not so blessed—blessed as in helping to bring others to Jesus as a result of the loving shared.

So was it the giving that was wrong? Was it the asking and being hungry and lonely that was wrong? Or was there something else that was missing, a missing element? After receiving the answer in my heart from the Lord (see the message below), I see perhaps there was a very important element that wasn’t made a part of the experience, and thus the full joy and blessing wasn’t there. Perhaps if she had the Seed of the Word enter her heart when in their time of intimacy, instead of the full-way seed of the flesh inside, things would have turned out very differently. Perhaps if they had both prayed and asked the Lord how to have the most heart-and-soul nourishing time, while filling the need for affection, the Lord would have made it very special, even if they didn’t go “all the way”. They would have needed to be open to doing things in a new way, rather than just going through the motions, without Holy Spirit guidance.

Now, as I explore and examine this challenge and freedom of love-sharing amongst believers, and try to see how the Lord will bless it, or what He won’t make last, I’m hungry for His Words. –Words and tips of counsel, as well as answers to questions that others might have.

Here is what I received in the night—pondering this scenario, as well as thinking about what will make times nowadays be joy filled—with “no sorrow” added:

PRO.10:22 *The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.*

(Question:) What went wrong? Why do some people claim that living the sexual side of the Lord's loving Royal Law of Liberty seem to bring many break ups of marriages, or fatherless children?

(Jesus Speaking:) The secret to life and light and everything is always, and has always been the Word, plain and simple. If people weren't embracing God's New Hot Wine from the cellars of Heaven, but just wanted the husks of this world's pleasures (both those giving as well as those asking) then that is all they were left with—husks and lack of satisfaction.

If each date included New Wine, hearing and receiving fresh counsel and love from Me, Jesus—the Word of God—things would have played out differently. It's the same with anything that also might have caused a separation of a couple. What was their relationship to the Word, both older and hot off the grill, given for satisfaction in the spirit?

If you and your partner aren't doing it [sharing intimate love outside of a marriage] out of faith, because I just told you to give love; and if the person you loved with didn't get a chance to connect with Me personally with New Living Wine and Bread from Heaven—using the intimate date to receive fresh Words need for their heart—then you are going to both go away not only empty for having spent yourself in personal sharing, but they go away more broken hearted and lonely than before, and they don't see things clearly anymore.

It's hard to forsake the World's ways and to use sex for receiving the seeds of Heaven at the same time, more than for just only trying to achieve a physical climax. It's Me that wants to get the release and seed sowing. It's Me that goes away unfulfilled when you don't let Me sow My seeds in your heart and mind through fresh Words, right then, or soon before, or soon afterwards. If I can't climax in you, with My living and life-promoting Words, then you too will be somewhat left wanting. It's not a full experience when I haven't been allowed to speak, even if you both receive full physical enjoyment and top pleasure.

Whenever a bit of physical loving is included, it must come hand in hand with Spiritual Seed intake—not from Words poured out before, what was said to another, but what I want to pour out right then and there. And you both need to do it, if you want to fulfill My highest will with your relationship.

What brings you closer to My Word, and brings My New Living Word closer to you? That is what I will bless, no matter what package it seems to come in. But if you are content to leave Me off somewhat to the side, while you try to bring loving pleasure to one another, and I am not allowed, through fresh Words from Heaven, to get My satisfaction and seed release, then your times of pleasure will only be as skin deep, and lack the right root system and thus this plant of love will die and wane and be withered.

You have to get the sap of paradise, the love of God in the form of the Word of God if you want this tree of life and love in your life to stand up and be well nourished. If you cast that aside and run off with a branch cut off from the tree that looks like it is about to bear fruit, you'll get no more growth. The branch, as the 15th chapter of John says, must stay firmly on to the vine or the tree or the plant. Why? It's all about the sap, the nourishment.

Yes, you can see fruit and it looks so great, but without the sap feeding that part of the tree, it's going to wither and die. And so will you if you remove yourself from Me—from the Word that I freely want to speak to you. I want to speak at any time, but **I reserve the special, entire, pure and potent seeds for those who seek Me while in the bed of passion with another**. To see that I am still honoured above all, no matter what physical joys are being tasted, makes Me "come" in more ways than one, and I give you the spicy hot wine from paradise that is appropriate for the occasion—for you are ready then to receive it.

You are only going to get seeds of rejoicing when you let Me rejoice in you, and My "joy"—My fresh living seeds, are planted in your heart and mind.

[God's Word, love, and joy go together:]

JOH.15:10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

JOH.15:11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

JOH.15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

[Jesus gives New Wine]

JOH.2:7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

JOH.2:8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

JOH.2:9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

JOH.2:10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

JOH.2:11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

MAT.9:17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

[Husks and hungry—or go to our Heavenly Father for a fulfilling feast:]

LUK.15:14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

LUK.15:15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

LUK.15:16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

LUK.15:17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

LUK.15:18 I will arise and go to my father...

[Wine, milk, and bread from Heaven are free—they are His Words that nourish us, and cause us to flourish]

ISA.55:1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

ISA.55:2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

ISA.55:3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

ISA.55:4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

ISA.55:5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

ISA.55:6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

ISA.55:7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

ISA.55:8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

ISA.55:9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

ISA.55:10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

ISA.55:11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

ISA.55:12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

ISA.55:13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

I think the key is to realise that sex alone, as a fleshly act, is not what the “Law of Liberty” is talking about. It’s talking about being free to share love, and sex too, but as a package together with communing deeply in the spirit with Jesus; and totally in unselfish love for others, or in utter humility to receive it. In some ways it then changes it to being something quite different, unlike anything those in the world can comprehend.

It removes the focus nearly entirely from being an act of the body to being a form of praiseful worship and special deep communion with the Lord; a way to serve one another in love while yet being quickened or filled with the Spirit of God. This is a very key point.

As Jesus said, “the flesh profiteth nothing.”

JOH.6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

He wants to infuse us with His Spirit and joy, and has special ways to do it. Allowing Him to work through us to give loving and tender affection is one way He can fill someone with His Spirit and joy.

Salvation equals liberty and freedom, and total belonging to Christ, no to man.

Liberty—Freedom—Loose [Bible verses]

PSA.51:12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit.

2CO.3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

DAN.3:25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

EXO.12:41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

EXO.12:42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

JER.34:8 This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim **liberty** unto them;

JER.34:13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

JER.34:14 At the end of seven years let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

JER.34:15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming **liberty** every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name:

JER.34:16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at **liberty** at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

JER.34:17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming **liberty**, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a **liberty** for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

GAL.2:3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

GAL.2:4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our **liberty** which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

GAL.2:5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

GAL.4:29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

GAL.4:30 Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.

GAL.4:31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

GAL.5:1 Stand fast therefore in the **liberty** wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

GAL.5:4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

GAL.5:5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

GAL.5:6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

GAL.5:7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

GAL.5:8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

GAL.5:9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

GAL.5:13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto **liberty**; only use not **liberty** for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

GAL.5:14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

GAL.5:15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

GAL.5:16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

GAL.5:17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

GAL.5:18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

1CO.8:8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse. **1CO.8:9** But take heed lest by any means this **liberty** of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak. **1CO.8:13** Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

1CO.10:29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my **liberty** judged of another man's conscience? **1CO.10:30** For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? **1CO.10:31** Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

1PE.2:16 As free, and not using your **liberty** for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. **1PE.2:17** Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

Forgiveness and Freedom go together

LEV.25:9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. **LEV.25:10** And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim **liberty** throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

Liberty to be refreshed by brethren

ACT.24:23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have **liberty**, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

ACT.27:3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him **liberty** to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

Liberty to obey the Law of Liberty

--For example, for the men to visit the single moms:

JAM.1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of **liberty**, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

JAM.1:27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

JAM.2:12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of **liberty**.

JAM.2:13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

The Lord, the King can reclaim what He loans, at the time of Liberty

EZE.46:17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of **liberty**; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

Liberty to help bear fruit and strengthen God's Kingdom

ISA.61:1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim **liberty** to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

ISA.61:2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

ISA.61:3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

ISA.61:4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

Liberty to obey God's Word; and to proclaim it

PSA.119:44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever. **PSA.119:45** And I will walk at **liberty**: for I seek thy precepts. **PSA.119:46** I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

Either you are totally under Christ, or totally under the antichrist--free for God, or captive to satan

REV.13:16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, **free** and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

REV.13:17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

Freedom to know the truth, without a veil covering the full knowledge of the Word

2CO.3:12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:

2CO.3:13 And not as Moses, which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

2CO.3:14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which veil is done away in Christ.

2CO.3:15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.

2CO.3:16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.

2CO.3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is **liberty**.

2CO.3:18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the LORD.

2CO.4:1 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2CO.4:2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

2CO.4:3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

2CO.4:4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

2CO.4:5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

2CO.4:6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Not just speak of the freedoms of Christ, but be free of the world's ways

2PE.2:19 While they promise them **liberty**, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

2PE.2:20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

LUK.4:18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at **liberty** them that are bruised,

LUK.4:19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

Liberty to live, and be children of God, sons of God

ROM.8:19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

ROM.8:21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious **liberty** of the children of God.

ROM.6:18 Being then made **free** from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

ROM.6:20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were **free** from righteousness.

ROM.7:3 So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is **free** from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

ROM.7:4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

1CO.7:29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

ROM.8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me **free** from the law of sin and death.

Servants of God, not bound by man, free to serve God, free to serve all equally

1CO.7:21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made **free**, use it rather.

1CO.7:22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being **free**, is Christ's servant.

1CO.7:23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

1CO.7:24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

1CO.9:1 Am I not an apostle? am I not **free**? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?

1CO.9:19 For though I be **free** from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

GAL.3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor **free**, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

EPH.6:6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

EPH.6:7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

EPH.6:8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or **free**.

Free to love and give joy

DEU.24:5 When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be **free** at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

The Word and Jesus set us free--His Word and the Name of Jesus are above all

JOH.8:31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; **JOH.8:32** And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you **free**.

JOH.8:36 If the Son therefore shall make you **free**, ye shall be **free** indeed.

JER.40:3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

JER.40:4 And now, behold, I **loose** thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand. If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come; and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

A parable of freedom through salvation, and ruling with Christ

PSA.105:17 He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant:

PSA.105:18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron:

PSA.105:19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

PSA.105:20 The king sent and loosed him; even the ruler of the people, and let him go **free**.

PSA.105:21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance:

MAT.24:44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

MAT.24:45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

MAT.24:46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

MAT.24:47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

Salvation removes the curses and punishment. Jesus drank the bitter cup; the old curse was blotted out

NUM.5:23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water:

MAT.27:34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

2TI.2:8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

2TI.2:9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is **not bound**.

2TI.2:10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

Don't have to pay--free to work for the Lord; not pay for sins, be forgiven; not money entangled

MAT.17:25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

MAT.17:26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children **free**.

1CH.9:33 And these are the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers were **free**: for they were employed in that work day and night.

ISA.52:2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: **loose** thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

ISA.52:3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

Free hearts give freely

2CH.29:31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a **free** heart burnt offerings.

ISA.58:6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go **free**, and that ye break every yoke?

Valiant for the Lord, you get rewarded with a wife, and your family is free of debt (sounds like salvation and the marriage supper of the Lamb)

1SA.17:25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house **free** in Israel.

God's Word is not bound, but free

2TH.3:1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have **free** course, and be glorified, even as it is with you:

2TI.2:9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is **not bound**.

GEN.49:21 Naphtali is a hind let **loose**: he giveth goodly words.

Letting others Loose—setting others free

LUK.13:15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

LUK.13:16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

LUK.19:33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

LUK.19:34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

LUK.19:35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

JOH.11:44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

LEV.14:7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

2KI.5:10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

2KI.5:14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

Jesus has the Keys—to loose or to bind; to open or to shut

MAT.16:19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

MAT.18:18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

REV.5:5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

REV.3:7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

REV.3:8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

ISA.22:22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

LUK.11:52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

To release is to give a free gift of joy

EST.2:18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

Releasing

JOH.19:10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to **release** thee?

JOH.19:11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

JOH.19:12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to **release** him

There will keep being people in need, until we all learn to give

DEU.15:1 At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a **release**.

DEU.15:2 And this is the manner of the **release**: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour shall **release** it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD's **release**.

DEU.15:3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall **release**;

DEU.15:4 **Save when there shall be no poor among you;** for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

DEU.15:5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

DEU.15:8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

DEU.15:9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of **release**, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

DEU.15:10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

DEU.15:11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

God will tell you to do wild things—even things that it seems the Bible says not to do (like building a Church)

Speaking of going by traditions, you know what I think is the most radical thing Christians have ever done? Something so not done before, really pioneering new territory for the Kingdom, no matter how “not done” it was before; really getting a totally new idea from God to help win souls? (I say this some what in jest) –It was to build churches and attend them on Sunday. All throughout the Bible God keeps telling his all-out followers to do things that He told others not to do. And they were to obey. The Bible is a book of the Lord telling new thing after the next for His team to do; and be punished by the world for it too. So if God keeps doing what He does best, and keeps telling us to do new things, and keeps saying “that’s the old way, the old rule, don’t go by that. Here’s the new move so we can win this war” it shouldn’t surprise us. It’s the God we know and love, and should have noticed the pattern in the scriptures, the story of God and His Child Bride.

The fact that the Bible doesn’t say to build churches and go to them instead of being out “catching men” like fishermen of God; and instead speaks against it, shouldn’t surprise us that later He might have people do just that. But I’d like the “society of the churches” to realise that they are really doing a radical thing that the Bible does not really support. And to then make the changes again, if God calls to something better, because, as always, the enemy has come once again to steal faith using whatever God was using. So God can give a new and better way, and usually is, like any good winning army, something that is the least expected. God likes to use surprise tactics.

Like when Joshua was taking over the city of Ai. One team did what they did before, and had gotten chased away and defeated. They did the same thing again, and the enemy thought they were just dummies doing it again, but it was just for a distraction really, a trick. The real army was hiding out back and made a surprise attack once the “do it the same way” team helped to draw the enemy after them.

So who is the enemy fighting; who is doing it the same way they did it yesteryear? —like meeting in big groups, etc. I guess some need to be on that team, as it helps to distract the enemy. But God has another hidden away team of warriors who are doing new things in a new way, and will deal the death blow to satan’s fortress. Each team can appreciate their role, and not say just because the other one is doing things differently (or seemingly the same) that they aren’t fighting right.

What are the winning tactics? There are no rules—that’s been usurped—now there is only one Ruler.

Join with Him and get all.

I wonder if people who lived thousands of years ago, before mass killing of the unborn occurred, had less desire for sex than nowadays. Perhaps the desire is upped so that more children have a chance to be born, so their spirits can learn on this earth while in a human body. Just think, when Abel, son of Adam and Eve, was killed, then Adam got this revelation and great idea. “Oh, I know, I’ll go impregnate my wife again—she can have another one.” Obviously it wasn’t their nightly routine. Abraham too, and Sarah. They had separate tents, and it took angels and Jesus appearing to them to tell them have sexual intercourse as a baby would be given. That’s why Sarah laughed, cause she was imagining old Abraham having sex again. It tickled her funny bone. But they obeyed and Isaac was conceived.

In the pre-flood time, so many men only married when at least or nearly 100 years old. How did they wait? Maybe it wasn’t a pressing physical need, and they needed to get the farm going and house provision ready first.

So perhaps that is why so much physical affection and touch could happen and it didn’t have any other meaning to it, nor make someone immediately get turned on. But since we live in this time when the need is more prominent, then the Lord certainly will make the way for all to be satisfied in some way.

Does God want us to be fair? —And each one gets the same amount?

PRO.11:24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is **meet**, but it tendeth to poverty. [*Each one gets the same.*] [Meet: right, equal, match up, what is right for them]

PRO.11:1 A false balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.

[It looks like the scales are balanced, but it’s not a true balance, as something is fake about it—using false weights and so forth.]

PRO.16:11 A just weight and balance are the LORD's: all the weights of the bag are his work.

PRO.20:10 Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

LEV.19:35 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

LEV.19:36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

DEU.25:13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

DEU.25:14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

DEU.25:15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

DEU.25:16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

NEH.8:10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

1CH.16:2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

1CH.16:3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

EXO.16:16 This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, an omer for every man, according to the number of your persons; take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

EXO.16:17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

EXO.16:18 And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

ACT.2:44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

ACT.2:45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

The Lord expects us to see that each one of our brethren and family of faith gets a fair portion, as far as what we see is so; no one getting more and others getting less. But God gives out according as He sees is right, and it won't look fair to humans, but He does what He wants with what is His own. Humans won't see the full picture. However, as far as we can see and what looks right and fair to us, we are to do.

As I woke in the night the first came to me "Loins girt about with truth" –not "righteousness". Our private parts guarded with truth, not trying to be oh so righteous, in what seems "right" to the culture and to ourselves, but truly what is truth. And the girdle was to hold the sword. –Which can represent multiple things.

10th July, 2021

I got tonight, in the spirit, that sex only with your partner kept you wanting to be together, so that you could provide for each other's other needs—the food, clothes and care. But the disciples were all as one bride, and all caring for each other's needs, that was covered, no one would go without. They were all to be as if married, giving the same care and supply as if each one was married to each other. That was the true "Christian" or "Christ's" way—to really be one.

If you, as a true Christian, didn't stay married to your mate, you still were going to have to provide for them anyway, just the same. You were all to care for each other. So having love-up with others wasn't risking separation or lack of focus that took care away from each other. You were all married, and all had to care for each other, food and clothes and a place to sleep, etc.

Giving tender love to others wasn't going to risk people not having what they needed, as they were all, or were meant to be all committed and commissioned to provide for each other as mates.

So you might as well stay with your partner, even if loving was shared with others. You were each all each other's mate always, as long as you were in the body of Christ, married or not; you gave each one the same care as mates. No longer just a two by two thing, but "all one body".

And because you were already doing the duties of a husband and wife, in caring for the needs of each other, of your fellow brothers and sisters in the body of Christ, you had the right to then have sex also, as the reward, as part of the package that God intended to go along with labouring to give each other the care need to survive.

That's why Paul was more into being single, and promoting it; so all could be one, and not as cornered off in little two some's. "The married woman mindeth the things of her husband". He wanted everyone to be close together, and he was very close in tender love to them all. He wasn't opposed to women, he worked with women and stayed with them. He was very close to men too, very affectionate with them all. He wanted all working at top speed for Jesus, and all feeling equal love and affection and a sense of "oneness". I think that is really what Jesus likes. Married or unmarried, to all be closely one with each other, with affection, with daily care.

No one husband or wife need to do all the carrying for each other, as then they can't also do the work of preaching the Gospel. But if they can let others help out with this or that, then that frees them to have time to minister to others and share the gospel. (End of thought that came to me in the night.)

ROM.12:5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

Why did I cry so much when I read Luke 14? Because Jesus was always being "watched" to see if he was going to step outside of the law and do something loving; and when He did loving deeds it was what they sought to kill Him for. Those law abiding ones couldn't manage radical love and mercy.

Jesus knows what I feel. I too have been being "watched". I too have been hurt emotionally time and again for loving the brethren (though not sexually), and declaring they should be allowed to partake of the body of Christ, for we all are married. Being "watched" (for so much as a wrong blink of an eye) and questioned has been a most unpleasant thing for sure.

Is there a difference? We are to know and discern what people are "the Lord's body" and with them have "that bread" and "that cup"—something different than merely eating:

1CO.11:28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

1CO.11:29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, **not discerning the Lord's body.**

We know it's about something different than merely eating, as it talks about eating meet with the heathen and it being fine, as long as you don't declare you are eating it unto a false god.

And in this same passage it says: **1CO.11:22** What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in?

So it's not talking about meal for the belly. So whatever "that cup" and "that bread" is, that intimate communion with Jesus and each other is only to be done with the "body of Christ"; those who follow Him and obey Him, and are persecuted for it. If someone is a believer, but most of the teaching of Jesus they aren't doing, and they are oh so accepted by the World at large, then they still have a ways to go to be a close disciple.

See it's not "adultery" it's within the marriage of all of us with Christ. If we are one wife, one bride, consecrated to Jesus, then marital type of love within this intimate fellowship is pure. It's not talking just about sex; but about freedom to nourish each one, as each our part of Jesus body; each part of our body.

If I am asked what I believe, at least at this point in my journey of faith, simply it is:

"For the ecclesia to remain as called out and separate from the World as it can be, in these last days, I see in the scriptures that Jesus wants the members of His body to care for the nourishment and encouragement needs of each other, going the distance when needed—so there is no reason or temptation from the enemy to lure, defile, or to bring deadly depression. To be free to love the lonely we are sustaining life and fighting the enemy's death tactics.

"I believe Jesus' death freed us from the Old Covenant, and that the New Commandment He gives is 'love one another' (John 13:34-35); love being a verb meaning to keep each other alive and thriving and filled with joy—and joy helps us to bear more fruit for the Kingdom.

"I believe lack of fruitfulness in the Lord's work, as well as hardheartedness both anger the Lord; so being 'tender hearted' and doing whatever bears good fruit for the Lord will please Him. Through giving unselfish love that inspires the joy of the Lord in believer's hearts, we can do more and do it better for the Lord.

"I believe that all things being delivered in to Jesus' hand (John 13:3) means Jesus has total and absolute say, as judge and as provider, and as captain of His army. We aren't to just go by older written laws, but day by day obedience to His living voice and His will on how to make the best wins for His Kingdom, and fight all attacks of the enemy.

"I believe that God's nature is merciful and desiring to give satisfaction to His servants, both here and now, and in the Heaven to come; and that showing and emulating this side to His nature, this is a way to bring people to Him.

"I believe that this is the deeper meaning of the Lord's supper, the communion, the foot washing, to serve in love, in all ways that bring healing and strength to the Lord's Body on earth—including giving and receiving tender and intimate affection. To show we are free to truly and dearly have "fervent charity" and "love one another" is a way to declare full salvation; that Jesus' death and resurrection fulfilled and completed and did away with the old law of death.

"Freely giving love in new ways that are now permitted under the "New Covenant" is a way of saying we are saved and part of His intimate united family, where each cares for the needs of each other, much like a marriage—all provided all the needs of each other in every way; all one Bride and body; and nothing at all hinders Jesus' authority to call us to do whatever He wants us to do—for each other, and for the mission of the Gospel being preached, and making disciples of all nations."

Jesus, the Commander of His Army, gives different instructions to different people, according to the need, and what they are to be learning. So it shouldn't surprise us if some are called to live out in a practical way, the full allowance of the Royal Law of Liberty, and yet others God says to live out love in a different way, and not to partake of or enact the freedoms of the more affectionate or sexual side of love that can be granted by Jesus, under certain conditions and situations. Each one must follow Jesus' instructions and act in faith according to what they see in the scriptures and according to how they are led by the Spirit of God.

Different instructions:

Go or come?

- **MAT.22:9** Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
- **MAT.28:7** And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead..
- **MAT.28:19** Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
- **MAT.26:36** .. Jesus ... saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
- **MAT.9:13** But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice..
- **MAT.11:28** Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
- **MAT.11:29** Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.
- **MAT.14:29** And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.
- **MAT.16:24** Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.
- **MAT.19:14** But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.
- **MAT.19:21** Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.
- **MAT.22:4** ... Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

Don't come with me, go back home:

- **LUK.8:38** Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,
- **LUK.8:39** Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.
- **LUK.8:40** And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

Follow me and forsake house and all:

- **MAT.19:29** And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.
- **MAT.4:19** And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.
- **MAT.4:20** And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
- **MAT.4:21** And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.
- **MAT.4:22** And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

Ai—two opposite instructions, for two parts of the army to carry out, was needed to win the battle:

JOS.8:4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

JOS.8:5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

JOS.8:6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

JOS.8:7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

JOS.8:8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

If we all are listening to the call of our Commander and obeying no matter what wild thing the Holy Spirit leads, then we are a force He's glad to call His own. And this mess can get wrapped up quickly. Then the soldiers can take off their battle gear and put on their wedding garments and all have a really good time, all loving each other, becoming one with Jesus and the rest of the team. Loving Jesus with all heart, mind, soul, might!

Just for Fun

[**Jesus said:**] **PSA.16:9** Therefore my *heart is glad*, and my *glory rejoiceth*: my *flesh* also shall *rest in hope*.

PSA.16:11 Thou wilt shew me the *path of life*: in thy presence is *fulness of joy*; at thy right hand there are *pleasures for evermore*.

(This is filled with meanings of climatic cumulation of union and fruit being born. Sounds like the "Marriage supper of the lamb" to me.)

The Marriage Supper

ISA.62:5 For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

Jesus says to those at His Wedding supper: **PHI.2:2** Fulfil ye my joy.

The women of God say: **PSA.35:27** Let the LORD be magnified*, which hath pleasure.. [--* *enlarged* :)]

The men of God say: **PSA.90:17** And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us. [*who did God make that was beautiful?*]

Jesus says to the men: **MAT.25:21** Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

Jesus says to the women: **PHI.2:29** Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness

All His people then say: **PSA.90:15** Make us glad ...

Sounds like it could be a group wedding ceremony! I guess we'll see what it really is. Just speculation.

PSA.68:3 But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

PSA.46:4 There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High. **PSA.46:5** God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early.

MAR.14:8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

With this presentation, I have done what I could for the Body of Christ, to help bring the sweet-smelling ointment to make the sacrifice of our work, our dying daily as we carry our cross, still have a sweet savour and smell to the Lord. I want each one to be anointed with the oil of gladness till their cup runs over, their joy is full, and the joy of the Lord is their strength; so they can run and not be weary, and finish their course, and receive their crown of lovingkindness!

Messages from Heaven on Love:

1-APRIL-2021_keep an empty pocket

(Spirit helper speaking:) Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. You have to be still to listen. What is “being still”? Not trying to do so much of this and that; having your plate, your mind filled with your works, but filled with, well, “filled” with a bit more of a void, a hunger, a little empty spot.

That’s how you can “love your neighbour” and not speak roughly, or in stressed out ways.

You have to leave a bit more room for more—something more than yourself and your works; whatever it is that is filling your plate. You each have so many things to tend to, and the more that you head into your day the more things flood your mind, so there is little room left on your plate, on your schedule, in your time, mind or heart for someone else’s feelings, thoughts, ideas and needs.

But just do as that saying goes, about leaving the dinner table not completely full for better digestion. So do this with your mind and heart and time, leave a bit of room to think about some one else and what they might be feeling and needing. Always keep a spare bit of time to share with those “unexpected needs”. Keep something in reserve. It’s like being a little bit hungry all the time for something that someone else might need you to do, or need to say to you.

Are you so full with your own big plans and agendas that you can scarcely even say hello in the morning, in an empty sort of way, but rather you start taking about your needs and troubles, or big to do’s? Is that all that fills your heart and time? Why not leave a little pocket of an empty place, that the Lord can fill with someone else’s heart and needs.

Go about your day thinking, “I wonder who or what will fill that bit of ‘I’ve got spare to share with you’ part of myself.” Look for it, and then when someone has something on their heart and they need you to have a few minutes to talk with them, or someone says, “Can you help for a moment please” or an unexpected note comes in that does need answering and you need to put your own work aside in order to pray about it and answer wisely—then you know that is what was meant to fill that bit of pocket room, or margin, you reserved for others.

Your day may be full and you might have done everything you could, and God bless you for that, but if it has only been filled with YOUR to do list, and your words were only about what filled your own heart and life, then to Jesus it’s really not totally a “full” day, for only when you give and share of yourself with another, helping fill some of their needs, is it a completed day, well lived.

7-Aug-2021_love is giving

(Jesus speaking:) Beloved, faith will be tested in the fires. Yes, you must walk through fires to see how you will react. It must not be made all that easy, or it would not be a test.

Tests of faith; and tests of love gain the greatest scoring points for they try you to the limit. You have and are going through these trials of faith—to see if you will hold to My Word and not discard it for something false that seems easier to hold, and shinier to have, but isn't real. And tests of love—to see if you will love though it costs you all you ever thought you held. To lose all your self-ambitions or esteem in the eyes of others, because you believe love is the greatest element ever given to mankind.

Who do I want you to be?

What sort of vessel of love are you to be on earth? Are you living it, no matter who or what tries to stop it?

Give y Mlove, though it costs you everything. I did, and so must you.

And what is love? Giving. Pure and simply put, to love is to give. Are you giving? Are you giving in ways that cost you a heap more than you thought it would? Then that is true love. If something is only making you feel good without any cost whatsoever, there is a chance that pride and rebellion to the true ways of love are mingled in.

If it costs more than you get, then you will be repaid in the next life. Love always costs. No, it's not just about who can make whom feel happy and pleasant, but all loving costs—either those who give it, or those who are allowing the love to be given.

So be not surprised or disheartened by the cost that sometimes comes along with it. This is the sign that true love is being exchanged.

And when the cost comes, and you feel the pain of wishing for something that can't be yours at the time, because a feeling of love has made your heart its home, then turn in to My bosom and let Me fill your heart again and again with words of encouragement. It's a sign that you need Me in the form of My Word. My Word fresh and alive always gives joy and will top you up again and give you stamina to carry love's torch to the end of the line.

Thank You for hearing My Word speaking to you now, for this is as an aid and bandage from the beating of the foul one on your soul, trying to get you to give up the torch of love. He batters and buffets and bullies, saying, *"Isn't it too hard to love? See it makes you cry. Give it up. Put it down. It's better to be heartless and cold than to feel."*

But don't heed these words, for while he speaks these foul taunts, your feet are being bound. See it wasn't just about if you hold or do not hold the torch of love, but if your feet are allowed to keep walking in the ways of your Saviour. While the wicked liar taunts you about the torch you hold, you are distracted and thus a binding of your feet, a halting of your journey forward is going on.

Binding feet is a ploy of the enemy to get you move slowly, if you can move at all.

So what is the goal you are to rather run towards? The goal is reached when love is fully felt and lived by all parties involved. When love is burning so strongly that each care more about others than for themselves.

Keep shining love; keep sharing love; keep allowing the growth of love to take over your own soul. It is not right to be made ashamed of love, and to be taught it is wrong. I would that fervent love reign. Love should be at the core of every disciple. Let fervent love reign and burn. How much love? It's never going to reach the height that I feel, but it's not wrong for love, any kind of love, to grow and burn yet brighter. I want love to take over the world.

The spirit of hate has infected so much of society, and creeps again and again into your midst. Cry out for more love, not less. I want fervent love to burn and shine and be what fuels your work and missions.

Love for a mate? That's not nearly enough in My book. Love for all? That's more like it. I said you were to even love those that hate you. I meant it when I said you are to love—not just those who love you, but all, until all are nurtured by the light of love and all come into full maturity and growth of heart and mind.

See, growth can only occur when love is there. Love is like a door of permission to walk into the next stage, and yet the next stage of life. When a door of love is opened and the air of warmth surrounds a soul, then they have the faith to step into the next stage of learning. If there was no love, they would just shrink back and refuse to walk too many steps in the right direction. Love gives faith that all is for the best, and thus forward progress is made.

That's why I am the embodiment of love—so that I can take you forward and closer to the light, and you will know you can trust Me. For without love you wouldn't have the courage or the will to walk on to the next level of learning.

So has love embraced your life? It's for the good. It means you have reached a new door. Walk through it and learn what this next stage of life has for you.

Love is especially noticed in the lives of those who have given much and been taxed in many ways, and thus are ripe and ready for a dose of love to fall in their way.

So will I allow your love to grow? It would make things so much easier if you were to just let go and love, and not worry about the fallout of such a wave of rejoicing to be present in your life.

Are you to hold back, to tailor things to your personal comfort zone and conformity level that is expected and accepted? We are not going away, and the love will keep battering at your heart's door until it has won and a flood of love fills your inner being.

Let go and let love reign.

I love you. And I am going to love you beyond what you'll ever fully understand. I need you too.

Break down the walls. Let them melt like chocolate, and let the syrup flow out to bring healing on to others.

What shape will your heart be in, if the walls melt? What are you, then, if the walls that shape you are broken down; and not just broken down but the sweet elixir flows out as well?

Do you need to be something that can be held, looked at, examined, analysed, and solid in a certain structure? Am I? Nope. I move. I flow. I too cannot be held and examined by the small minds of mankind.

A rock that was broken and the water miraculously flowed out to bring refreshing and help those many in the wilderness was much more appreciated. What if the rock refused to be broken up to instead become a flowing river, would that have been better? Is a perfectly shaped rock that can be measured, examined, and always staying in its perfect form and shape better? What if I want you to be broken up so that the flow of the river of God's Spirit can flow out of your vessel; and your former "you" is something of the past.

Give it up, darling. Just as you can't control your past, for it is out of your grasp, so can you not control your future. So trying to guard the walls of your heart to try to keep in some solid form in the present isn't going to make of you what truly is best.

Let the love flow in, and expand and break your heart, melt your pridey walls, and let the love of God's Spirit use your heart as an urn, as a vessel, as a conduit, as a pipe, as a centre for dispersing the nourishment that others need, and that you also need to feel you are being used for. You benefit from it too.

Let Me hold you while you break. Just melt on Me; melt into Me; be one with Me, and so will I then turn on the tap and out will flow the Words of life; and more than that, the love of Life. It won't be merely words, but

love in action. --A vessel that isn't as a container, filled and perfect on a shelf, but a hole-filled urn that is ever under Heaven's tap and pours out continually the love power of the Almighty.

But if you hold back and wish to only be seen in this way or that way, I can still use you. But it will be more like a still clock that moves no more, yet is right twice in a day.

Be like the bamboo that is no more stately, but hewn down, all inner barriers cut out of it, and thus can pipe the waters through it to irrigate the farm. Let Me replace the walls with a flow of water from paradise.

You ask what your walls are?

Self-image, pride, and rebellion to the ways God wants to use you. Give them up, as if they are merely toys or vain images, and instead get something real. Like a child playing with toys who leaves them as their dad wants to take them outdoors to hike up a mountain, and they need their hands and eyes free of the clutter.

How do you give it up?

Stop worrying about the opinions of men; just love—love whoever you are with, in all the greatest ways you can, not fearing what it will cost you later. If it's true giving love, it will cost you pride both as you give, and as you are given unto. But you don't want pride around anyway, right? Wouldn't you rather have love than those silly tools that bind you?

Do you really want to play with shackles? Or would you rather a glass of potent joy to fill your cup? Don't play victim, like you are being bound. I have so much free and full loving that you should be playing with. Let the box open, and let the love of God rule in your heart and mind, and come out through your hands and eyes, mouth, and in every way. True love will not cause unnecessary hurt; but neither will it allow you to be hurt in ways that are foul. (By others or by the enemy, or by your own negative thoughts.)

I want you in pristine condition, so you can love and love and love some more, and you just keep shedding the evil one's claws that are trying to clasp on to you and bring you down.

How much love? How much are you "allowed" to love?

Who made you? So who will you allow to rule your "love allowance"? --Same answer.

Darling. You were made for love, and in love I have given you to others, and so I do so again. Love. Enjoy. And reap the harvest that the sowing of love will bring back into your life. No, I'm not saying it will all be peaches and cream, but a bit of that on a bed of love might be mighty nice. Enjoy the treats of love.

The enemy hates joy more than nearly anything else. Love brings joy, and so "down it must go" (the wicked one declares) with the most dire warnings of all the loss it will bring; all the pain it will inflict.

But I didn't heed those rantings and breathing out of threats. I loved and loved until I hung on a cross for daring to bring joy through the avenue of love, faith, and My Words. Oh, how satan howled when I didn't give a hoot what he tried to use to bring down My means of bringing salvation to you and to all mankind.

And so I implore you, My dear and delicate one: don't listen to the "cost" list. Just love if it too brings healing; love if it too brings joy to the hearts of men; love if it enables more of My Words and thoughts to come into each one of your souls. More of Me means less of the usurper, and that is what you really want.

...But only a while longer now until new horizons come into view, and bring new opportunities for love and rejoicing; no longer bound by the ways of this foul world.

Melt and let it flow; hold not back for pride or fear. Be what you are now called on to be.

8-8-2020_I wouldn't be bullied

(excerpt from Lebanon in Crisis)

(Jesus speaking:)You think you are in a nice place, and nothing will befall you? Just watch and see. The only ones that will seem to escape the troubles are those who are right in with the world's ruling class. But that's a pain for them, though they must bear it in secret. Those who seem to actually be okay, but if they are not being controlled yet by the worldwide leadership, they will fall, in some way or another.

These leaders will look for any cracks to move in and take control, or use things to their advantage.

Let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

Beware, for they that say peace and safety—peace without the controlling powers allowing it—will bring sudden destruction on them. Peace is only allowed by them if they are the ones supposedly bringing it. *“How dare anyone get peace from God, from the true Prince of Peace!”*

If God says, “blessed are the peacemakers” then woe to them, by the serpent, and he does his best to disrupt them.

If God says, “visit the fatherless” then rules are made against that.

If God says, “comfort” then people are all made so involved with their own set of troubles, they can't think of helping others.

You can be sure that each thing, each command, every ordinance put forth by the Holy Spirit in the Scriptures is going to be banned or hindered or stopped. It's a win for satan in so many ways. For those who disobey God get punished. So if [satan] makes it really hard and even seem impossible to do what God says to do, then [people] are punished for it, and he gets to lash out now on the disobedient. Such a creep. Then the work of God is not done either. And those who are not helped because people don't or can't do what God said to do, wonder where God is in all this, and turn away from Him, not seeing His love in action.

People have to do what I did, looking into the face of My enemies who hard-heartedly stood there watching if I would heal on the Sabbath, and if I did, they would take My life for it. Was a man's hand worth the life of the Son of God? It didn't seem fair, but I wouldn't be bullied. I was no coward. It was a sample of what satan was doing to the true believers, stopping and withering their hands of service. So I just stood up to their face and healed the man. I defied their rules, their authority, their threats. If I was doing it for the cozy praise of man, I would have done it differently.

“Line up on Monday morning, and I'll heal you then,” perhaps I could have said. But no, as when Monday morning came, those wicked ones would have thought of the next excuse, “There is a turmoil and civil disruption that Jesus is causing. The Romans must arrest Him.”

So I had to do it on the go. For I had to be on the go and My location unpredictable in order to finish My job.

8-Nov-2021_ getting offended at smaller things

(Spirit helper speaking:) More and more surprising and strange attacks may come at you from all quarters—even from those very ones you thought were your friends. Be sober. Take daily time to get your strength renewed and joy straight from Heaven. Because if you depend on people alone to be your source of encouragement, there are going to be falling outs and you will feel jilted, and saddened. Only the Lord will be there for you in the way that you need Him to be, all the way.

Watch out too, as more people get offended with less and less reasons to be. It will take far little now to get people, even your work companions and teammates, family members and staff, put off and aggravated.

People will get upset with smaller reasons to be. And that's because the enemy is going around throwing something like poisonous gas that causes little sparks to suddenly ignite and flare up big.

But I tell this to you, so that you won't be "soon shaken".

2 Thessalonians 2:2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word.

1 Peter 5:8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

(Jesus speaking:) Be sober and vigilant. The enemy seeks his prey and will devour anything he can, through the words he can cast you and others down with. He wants to eat up things like faith, endurance, fortitude, patience, and long-suffering loving kindness. These he tears apart as they are as blockages to his way of doing things. If you let him, you will find misery sets in on you and surrounds you.

So you need faith and lots of it, as this will protect these results of faith—your ability to carry on by faith, unflinching.

I have brought you up and cared for you all these years of your life. I will not fail you, but you have to do your part to stay inside Me. I'm very big, you know? And the way that you do it is through daily time in scripture, in song, in praise, in prayer, in giving Me your cares and trusting Me with the outcome of each thing that is now happening to you.

If you know that I will work out the most difficult parts of your life, that faith will help you to not give the enemy your hope—hope that though things look trying now, or look really hard, that the good that is coming will make it all seem as light as a feather, and you will be glad that you did carry on one step at a time.

9-July-2021_art of fervent affection

(Jesus speaking:) The enemy of love fights hard. Let me take you to the tabernacle of love, and strip you of your wishes and vain pleasure, and teach you, how to really be loving. It's not about getting, but giving. It's not about receiving pleasure, but meeting the needs of another.

See this tool. It's one powerful tool, it's called affection and the need for it. This is the tool you are to use now. Use it well. You don't have to say much, just use this. Give it to your mate and to those you are able to. A touch is all it takes to dispel so much that is wrong.

Is it about getting? No. Just give it. Make it part of what you do, all through the day. Use it and be a fighter. When you get here you'll see the victories you won through the art of fervent affection. Let love be multiplied through using this tool in your lives.

13-July-2021

(Jesus speaking:) Give a touch of affection in a chaste and pure way. Affection is the solution to most of the world's emptiness, and the so called need for abundant sex. It was really the affection that came from hands of love that they are actually craving.

I crave, so very intensely, to have you in My own welcoming bosom. Be at peace and do as the scriptures show is the loving way: To touch, to hold, to rest in the bosom of another. This feeds, this brings healing.

18-Sept-2021_a village on the northside

(Spirit being speaking:) I'm going to take you exploring. There's cute little village on the northside of this place that I want you to see. It's set up to the T with everything that a lovely, quaint town would have.

I'll show you to the bakery where lots of fun conversation goes on. Not only do the folks gather here for tea and talking, but they help out as well. It's a town bakery, as in all help out, and all know the skill of making the breads and pastries.

See, in this town, no one is overworked, and certainly no one is stuck with a "job" of doing only one thing, again and again. That is for earth life, for it teaches you lessons through that tough challenge.

But here, the way it is set up, is whatever aids the overall joy of the town. Whatever helps to up the joy mood of the overall place. You can only do that by finding out what each one finds the best joy and fulfillment doing.

Variety is something that nearly everyone needs.

No, no one is lazy. For that brings neither joy nor satisfaction, and certain not fulfillment of needs. Each one likes to be able to give, and so chances for giving to others are abundant.

The children here learn the art of working in a wide variety of ways. They too find fulfillment and challenge through learning this one day, and that another day, and switching around from various teachers and elders who can train them in all sorts of skills. They are never left to wonder what to do.

See, that is the reason for group helping in all the main functions of the town. The children and young people see that the adults don't carry the full weight of all that needs to be done. Each one can do their bit and help out or be an apprentice to learn some skilful craft.

Perfection is a thing of the past, for the goal is joy and inclusiveness. No one need feel alone. No one even need to waste their time thinking "what am I going to be"—as in one exclusive skill that they work themselves to the bone trying to do for the rest of their life. —Where if they had any joy in doing or learning that skill, by the time the first year or two are through, all joy has been beaten out with the lack of variety and the lack of group support. The sheer weight of it all resting on their two shoulders drains the love of their task right out of them.

But since joy is the theme of this town, nothing of this sort happens. It's a collective goal instead of personal competition and racing against time, and facing clashes of interests. No one need to compete against another, but rather aid one another if they find they both have the same earnest interest.

Let me take you around. As you can see all around this town there are flowers and parks and it's hard to even find more than a couple buildings one against another, for space, and lots of it, aids in the thinking process. Too many buildings all boxing up the population makes the mind close up just as tightly. Open air places for worship, while the children run and sing, or ride their animals, makes for joyful gatherings.

Another feature to this place is that there isn't any piping system going through the town. Nothing has to be dug up and plants and animals disrupted to set up a new living quarters. New and far more effective solutions are found; some you have never thought of before. Beauty and harmony, and beautiful sounds, and beautiful sights, and peaceful surroundings are thought of as the biggest priority when setting up living places or when new areas are added to this town.

I'd like to take you to the town's waterfall. A lovely place of peaceful gathering it is indeed. There is joyful bathing in the nude, laughing and splashing in its pool by the town's wee folk, as mothers spread out picnics and share around the food they brought, trading this and that with another family's picnic spread. Here no one needs to envy what another has, for always, in advance, each one tries to bring or create a bit more than

they actually need, all for the purpose of being able to share with others who might wish to have some too. Indeed it would feel rather saddening if one only had enough for themselves and their own, and had nothing to share. For joy comes when seeing that another is made glad as well.

I'll take you now through the forest that surrounds the town. A deep and vast forest it is. There is never a lack of wood or leaves for any of the town's needs. Abundant supply is there, and all are freely able to take what they truly need.

See, with no one trying to make a living by taking from others, or trying to get more than another by exploiting, then only true needs are tended to, so all have what they need—and a bit more, as everyone generously shares the extras for the pleasure of it.

And now we have reached the outer edge of forest that surrounds this town. And what is there? A vast body of water, a beach, and some mountains coming out of the clear water. Boats are on the shore, and there are some men preparing for a trip to a sea mountain. Goods, raw goods, are found in these places and can be gathered and brought to shore.

There are some cottages along the shore where folks can stay when they are here to explore or to gather needed goods for the towns all around. If you were to stand on the tall mountain that resides in the body of water you'd see that there are many other little villages and settlements around, much like the one I just showed you.

Visiting one another is a lovely way to spend a week or two. Each of these settlement places have free access to the body of water, and the goods in this sea and in the mountains. Each village is surrounded by many, many trees; a vast forest that goes on and on.

There are some log cabins in the middle of the forest as well, for those folks who wish to camp out and be rather alone for a time. Village life isn't for everyone, as lovely as it is, and this forest provides accommodation for those who want time surrounded by nature rather than people. Everyone can get what is needed for their personal joy maintenance. Some people just need more quiet than others, and so the arms of the deep green trees of the forest welcome any who wish to reside there, for however long is enjoyed.

I can't wait to show you around this place, some years in the future. I think you'll enjoy your trip. What a change and difference it is to the world you live in now that does all it possibly can to drain all joy from a heart and mind and life.

Here is a place where a visitor can literally soak in the joy, and smile just about nothing really, just because the air of the place fills their heart with a light and cheery feel. It's rare to see someone who is not smiling, in heart at least, but faces too are usually clothed in a grin. It's just the way it is.

19-Nov-2021_expectations of love

(Message from someone in Heaven:) Heaven and the hereafter and what to expect. Indeed having your affections on things above, rather than things on this Earth will pull you through some tight knots of life.

So what can you expect? Well, those faithful with their talents were put in charge of cities matched to their amount of faithfulness. You can expect much the same rewards as the pints of sweat you put out to do your task for Him.

One thing you can't do is try to measure the Love of Christ that is freely given, again and again, in numerous ways, to us His little ones, who served Him as a way to love Him; not because of who He is and what vast universes He owns, and all that He can do for us, but because it was as an expression of love.

So how are you expressing love for Jesus? Not just what good deeds are you doing because “doing good things gain rewards”; but what did you do out of love for Him, that is often manifested in love for those He cares about helping?

If you gave love to Him and to others for Him; if you gave all you could in the limited ways you could stretch to do, with your limited time and resources and ability, He will reward that love with much love in return. See, it’s not about works, but what you did to love Him in return.

Look to the passages in the book of Revelation and in Matthew’s book to see what He says about working for Him out of love—for Him and His family. It’s not about how much you do, or even what you do, how high your deeds rank in the eyes of men; but about what was your motivation. Was it out of love—for Jesus, and to show His love in His stead to another? (Note: The text of these passages are at the end of the file. Revelation 2:3-4; Matthew 7:22-23; Matthew 25:34-40)

If your life is filled with this kind of love, then you don’t need to worry that the next life will lack luster or shine or beauty. To the extent of love, or lack of it, will rewards and times of great joy be meted out to you.

Did you love though it hurt you, and others didn’t understand just how much, how deeply it cost you, but you were called to give anyway? Jesus knows. He knows your heart, and the measure you meted out, in His name, for Him, by Him, with the Holy Spirit empowering you, it will be given back to you many times over. (See Luke 6, particularly verses 25-38)

LUK.6:38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

Just how the Lord’s abundant love and gratitude will be personally given out to you, isn’t something I know, so I can’t “spill the beans” as I truly don’t know. That’s for you personally to know when the time is right. And Jesus won’t tell you yet either, as words can’t describe it anyway.

But just do your part to please Him by doing all that you do out of pure love for Jesus, and as a way to tell Him you Love Him and want to Love Him forever. He knows your heart—and the hearts of all. You don’t know the end from the beginning, but He does. He knows both what things cost you and others, and what the end result will be—and what He’s going to do with you and for you.

Just love Him fully, and love others in whatever ways you can, according to His Spirit’s leading. Do what truly pleases Him, not you or others; but what Jesus actually would enjoy having you do for Him and for others. Then blessings, too unimaginable will be poured in to your bosom.

And don’t expect your mindsets of Earth to dominate the realm above, for you truly will be a new creation, capable of enjoying things in ways you can’t here on Earth. And things that bothered you here and now won’t even be an issue in the realm of God’s Love. You’ll have joy--without the things that hinder and cut off joy on Earth squelching joy and love up there.

I love you and will put in a good word for you, for you have cared for the children of the King of Love.

(See verses below.)

REV.2:3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

REV.2:4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

MAT.7:22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

MAT.7:23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

MAT.25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

MAT.25:35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

MAT.25:36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

MAT.25:37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

MAT.25:38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

MAT.25:39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

MAT.25:40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

LUK.6:25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

LUK.6:26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

LUK.6:27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

LUK.6:28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

LUK.6:29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also.

LUK.6:30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.

LUK.6:31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

LUK.6:32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

LUK.6:33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

LUK.6:34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

LUK.6:35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

LUK.6:36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

LUK.6:37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

LUK.6:38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

19-Oct-2021_this thing called love

(Jesus speaking:) What I mean by serving each other in love is spelled out clearly in the Gospels. Every time I stooped to help a down trodden one, went to their level and gave them what they needed, that was love. A humble and giving sort of love. A love that gets paid back in the next life. It costs and so it gets given back again from the God of love.

All times of giving and sharing, deeds done in pure kindness without any personal agenda involved, without personal gains wished for, will be repaid in full. Love is such a vast topic, and very needed in this life. You can spend your whole life learning it and attempting to give it at all costs, and still only scratch the surface of learning what this thing called love is.

But love and serve often, or I should say usually, go together. You can scarcely have one without the other. For to truly love, you give and serve, and do so to your own hurt. But if you are called to serve, it's much easier and so much better if it's done with a heart filled with love, otherwise it's a waste of time really. You don't get much credit in the banks of Heaven for just going through the motions of working. Its all about what is in your heart, your motives for doing so.

If you serve, primarily so that you can gain greater things for yourself, then that gets a negative mark. So love and serve do go well together and are mates for one another. And thus I say serve and do so in love; and turn the gift of love in your heart into active servitude.

I love you and will continue to give and pour out love into your life. I will continue to serve you. Thank you for loving and serving Me.

Always your companion, Jesus

24-FEB-2021_beautiful is the gift of loving

(Spirit being speaking:) Beautiful is the gift of loving. It's something that can only be given. It's a gift. And something that once it is given, is meant to be poured out again. People get the mistaken idea that love is something to hold. But you can hold love as easily as you can air. If you try to hold in a breath of air for too long, it gets uncomfortable, doesn't it? So it is when love is kept in and kept to one's self. Love can only be received, and must be given away.

Why? Because it's from God, and that is His nature—always moving and doing and never withholding; interacting and out pouring.

So if you need more love in your vessel to do a better job for your King, remember that it comes from Above. That's the store house for it.

It's not like people have a generator that can make electricity. People think that since love can be felt and shared with one another, that being together will help generate love, without any Upward involvement. But people are not generators of love, unless they have an Upside source pouring it into them.

So this being the case, you don't actually have to have a soul around in order for you to feel God's love filling you, and feeling love for others too. It can happen without your consent—the outpour of love in to a person's being.

So if you need to have an oil up of love for someone, or them for you to make things go better, tap into the source. Ask for it from the true generator of love. And I or someone like me might be sent to your heart or the heart of another, as a sort of “dispenser” or vial of love, to bring it to you.

Just think, the things that are so “spiritual” to you there, that can't be seen and touched, but are from God, are in actuality real and tangible things on this side of the veil—or at least you will have the apparatus and senses to detect and see and feel and hold and smell and hear them as real things to be discerned.

Now love can be used as an “uncracking” element too. And that’s what your dear heart fears. Like a seed soaked can burst its skin and the water seeps in; or like a nut is cracked and can then be appreciated, so can the liquid of love open up people’s hearts and minds. Then more growth can occur. And this can sometimes be rather painful, for one might wish to keep closed and safe. Safe from new feelings or new interactions. Safe from prying eyes getting a glimpse into something less-than-perfect within the shell of one’s heart.

But into the water you go, dropped in to soak, and then pop, you open up and begin to grow in new ways.

Get ready for spring. It will bring new blossoms in your soul in ways you haven’t yet predicted.

25-Feb-2022_pray for the suffering Body of Christ

(Jesus speaking:) You are broken in so many ways, but the worst is that you don’t know how or when you will get fixed up all the way. It’s one thing to be broken, but have the hope of getting fixed and fully recovered. But when you just keep breaking down, first this thing, then the next with little to any sign of a “break” in the breakdowns, now that is really tough. For hope deferred does make the heart sick.

But what you must do, is look forward to the time of no tears.

You have an invisible foe breaking you down, but in some ways it is actually helping to build up your heart and mind muscles in having to deal with it. However, many others have a foe in the realm of the fleshly world, who are breaking them down and beating them up. Yours is in the realm of the unseen, but you are fought just the same.

So think it not strange when you are hurting and feeling weak in body, so are many of your brethren in the world who are being mistreated by physical enemies who do their dark lord’s work. You are fought too and are bearing the evil consequences of the work of the devil on earth. But before too long joy will come, permanently.

Remember the sufferings of those who suffer for the Cause of Christ, in the flesh, while you are suffering now too. Pray for them while you are feeling the affliction of body as well. Join with them in heart and mind and soul through upholding them in prayer. Let this be a time when you seek Me to rush to the aid of your fellow believers; for your own suffering and weakness serves as a constant reminder of the needs and of the suffering of My chosen ones who are suffering, waiting for deliverance. And it will come. But pray, for I can and will hear the words you say and send a special touch of care and compassion to them.

Be not like those who are comfortable and see not or feel not the needs of the rest of My Body, for the needs are many; and most of these needs can only be met if and when you pray. For where are these people who suffer? Hidden away in the dark and deep places, where no flesh might come near to see and to stroke and to tend to their wounds. But light will shine and joy will be known, but you must pray, as only I can reach most of them at a time such as now.

27-MAR-2021_toughest training course

(Jesus speaking:) You think it’s a nice thing to be a Christian? No. In fact it’s one of the toughest training courses around. It’s not for weak livered and feed-themselves-first slobs. You’ve got to give everything until you are bleeding and in want. You’ve got to love with all you have those who have repeatedly hurt you.

You have to give up all you have to gain something you have yet to see or know if it is even real. You have to love a God that takes everything away from you and allows the deepest suffering, and trust that it’s going to work out for good in the end.

So, do you want to be a Christian, a true one? It’s tough. Yes, you can believe on Me, and love My sweet sugary Words. But a full, all the way Christian disciple, are you up for that? It’s tough and only for the bravest.

That's why I said to count the costs, because those who go only part way and then leave, or worse become traitors, are judged sternly. Only come if you can give all. And keep giving all as your "all" means new things. One day it might mean one thing, and then later on when new things are added to you, "forsake all" means an entirely new thing. But giving all for Me, and loving the brethren fervently is what you are meant to do.

I'm tough, I know. But you will be rewarded for love. Love is really hard, and can only be done with the help of My loving Holy Spirit. Take more in, and you can give more love more freely. It's not just about flesh, but loving their heart and showing it in the kind way you speak and interact.

Everyone will hurt you and keep hurting you. You can't keep stored up rocks against people—rocks you think should be thrown to punish them. That is what a "grudge" is, stashed up rocks that you think should be meted out to them. But boy, that sure weighs you down.

We are cleaning you out and "lightening your load"—bringing light and allowing you to go on lighter of foot.

Let's cry together for the pain we feel. I'll cry long and hard with you. You won't cry alone. But remember, all things will work together for good to them that love God.

Just keeping the vortex going of punishments lashed out at brethren and new hurts coming and new things to punish yet again isn't going to help. It's when the cycle is broken through My redeeming forgiveness that you step out and new life can be born.

Lie down and let Me take the load off of you. Do you love Me more than these? Will you rather have Me and My full loving forgiveness?

30-Aug-2021_the Word in a human frame

(Spirit helper speaking:) With the technology that is around today it's easy to lose the personal touch. Remember what Brother Andrew said about the believers he'd dare to visit at great personal cost, leaving mate and children to do so, that the fact that he came to them in person meant far more to them than a mere bit of Godly knowledge he might have been able to pass on. For the Word in a human frame, delivered, is a powerful way to pass on a bit of My Spirit.

You can't say that you love someone if all that you do is send them texts, rather than your very self.

Was the written Word for mankind enough for all time? Or do you need something more tangible? That's why Jesus had to come to Earth, for the personal touch; otherwise a book would have been enough. But people need people. "Man should not be alone." [Note: And in the end, "God Himself shall dwell with them..."]

Genesis 2:18--*And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.*

Revelation 21:3--*And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.*

How many times a book can be tossed aside, but the memory of what someone actually did for them is remembered long, long after the event occurred. Actions surely speak louder than words.

Think of all the religions in the world, they have to have a figure, a person or being of some sort as the focal element. Even though they may be long, long gone, the words keep being enacted because there was some being that represented it or lived it or something.

So it is with the Gospel, it needs to be spread by actual people bringing it, because that is the way it started—by the Saviour coming to Earth to start its spread. That is what being a "Christian" really is all about—people

bringing the Gospel and showing it in real ways. It's not only about "the Words" but about living it, and having it change the way you live—the way everyone on this world lives.

Are you willing to go and do and preach and tell, not just pass on facts but to show the Word in living form? If you believe then you do; and when you do and you are around others who wish to learn, that knowledge—the living, practical lesson of what to do and how to do it—is passed on.

How would young, really young children ever learn if they didn't have a parent right there with them showing them? Later when they can read, they can learn more, but still, it always helps to have someone right there, teaching them in practical ways.

So the "hands on" approach, being there with and for each other, is always the most powerful way, and yields the best and most long lasting fruit.

Take for example your experience with living the new wine right at the place it was being poured down, as opposed to those who only got the printed material and had to try to experiment with what they thought it was saying. And sometimes it was a hit and miss thing. If those who learned it could have gone out to teach others for a while, this would have born a heap more fruit.

And so it is with you today, you need to be there, in person, showing and telling and living the new wine, only then will it take proper affect. How can you "apply" the Word of God unless you have "applied" it on to the person you are trying to help. And how can it be "applied" on to them unless you are there, in person, for the most part.

Hold not back for fear, for the day you do is the day your fruit starts to wither.

You've got to go. It's what a believer does. Go where? To the church each week only? No—unless they are able to truly minister there. But go to whoever calls out and needs you.

30-Sept-2021_giving at all costs

(Jesus speaking:) Love. How complex a matter it is, almost as intricate and complex as the natural realm that you see that is made up of tiny particles, atoms, and intricately designed organisms. There are more sides to the love element than a human can grasp.

First you learn the love of a mother—that is, where someone is focused on your needs, and primarily those, to the hurt of most other things in her life, including her health and desires.

Then you learn the love of a father—the kind that tries to make a fun adventure out of the challenge and burden of living a life on earth.

Ideally, you then learn the love of family—others who care, but also require you to put something in to the relationship; a give and take type of love; a forgive and be forgiven love. This is the most challenging of all, for no more is it all receiving, but you have to hurt a bit to understand how to better love others, and there are consequences if you don't show the right kind of love in action. This kind takes many many years to master, and some reach the end of their life on earth still hardly having scratched the surface of learning all that there is to know in this learning grade of love.

There is yet another kind of love, one that is optional, but very hard to master well, at least when trying to perform it while in this life. The love of giving all. Giving until you not only hurt, but feel you have little left. It's the "not fair" kind of love, where it seems you give and give, and only get nothing, or next to nothing back in return.

This I'll call "love of angels". This is what they indeed must have in order to help you. They give, and often see or feel nothing from you. Invisible givers they are most of the time. That is why I implore you to praise Me for the good that happens, and even for the wrong that seems to happen, for when you praise Me, it goes right to

the heart of the angelic beings who do nothing but serve and give freely, receiving little to nothing in return from the one they are giving to. They give so you can live.

A human can learn this type of love, but it's very hard, and very costly. Mostly humans run out of endurance in this type of giving. They give up and get weary. Without seeing the good that is coming, they wonder what it's all for.

But for those who I have led to have a taste of giving or receiving "angel love", love of a very unselfish nature, they learn a new side of Me, the Lord of Love, that others rarely understand.

So what led Me to the cross, to give up all I had? Love of the rarest and strongest, most enduring kind. One-sided love, is another way to put it. You give not expecting anything in this lifetime for your act of giving.

And there is yet another aspect of this type of give-all love, in the deep side of this pool of love, and that is when love given at all costs is not only not returned but rather spurned and instead hurt, much hurt is given in return. Not necessarily from the one you are giving to, but from others around, or from governing factors, from enemies, or straight from the hater of love in the realm beyond what you can see. It is a giving love that is so costly and it stirs up hatred from the nether world.

That is what is being talked about in Psalm 109 verses 3-5, "For my love they are my adversaries."

This is on the higher grade of lessons on love. Giving to your own hurt is one thing. Giving when others then cause you more pain because of giving your utmost, is a steep path of love to walk, and very tiring too.

But those who walk this road will understand Me and My love in new and deeper ways. And you will become more as the angels of God who give expecting nothing in return. You will become more "children of your Father in Heaven" who show compassion on the just—those who can give back in return; and show compassion on the unjust—those who it seems unfair to give to, because you gain nothing but trouble from your deed of lovingly kindness.

But the day will come when the rewards are given out. All deeds of true love have been recorded, yes, by those angels who are sent to watch over you very carefully, so that nothing truly hurts you, but all works together for your good. When the records are looked over, then great will be the rejoicing of those who have given in love, no matter what the outcome turned out to be at the time.

Your Father who sees in secret will more than repay. Each bit of love is like a seed; often watered with tears. But though you see not what is happening in the garden where you planted it, it grows and bears fruit. And the good fruits of your giving of love will come back to you in manifold ways.

Think of the man on the road to Jericho. The one who gave to him gained nothing in the physical from doing so. It cost rather than added to his wealth. But he that gives to the poor—that is to say to someone who has not what you have, and you share what you have with them—it is as if you have merely loaned it to God. And the longer you wait for the benefits to be returned, and the more you keep investing in God through loving others, the more will be heaped up to give back to you.

I, Your Lord and God, King and redeemer am not a stingy returner of favours. And the more healing you need from the deeds of love that you did, the more the pleasant rewards will be lavishly poured on you upon your return and entrance into Heaven.

Delight yourself in the Lord, and He shall give you not only your heart's desires, but beyond that.

Hated for our love! What to do?—Pray

PSA.109:1 Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise;

PSA.109:2 For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

PSA.109:3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without a cause.

PSA.109:4 For my love they are my adversaries: but **I give myself unto prayer.**

Jesus' love shown is what enraged the wicked ones; so He prayed for more power to keep on loving:

LUK.6:6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

LUK.6:7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

LUK.6:8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

LUK.6:9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

LUK.6:10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

LUK.6:11 **And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.**

LUK.6:12 And it came to pass in those days, that **he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.**

The Apostles did the same—were hated for healing and telling about Jesus, and so prayed for more power of God to do more. And then received the plan of how to live in love and sharing:

ACT.4:21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

ACT.4:22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

ACT.4:23 And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

ACT.4:24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

...

ACT.4:29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

ACT.4:30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

ACT.4:31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

ACT.4:32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

ACT.4:33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great

grace was upon them all.

ACT.4:34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

ACT.4:35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

Keys Promises—for times of prayer for love:

Love

Call on My powerful keys, and I will remind you to reach out to others with love, affection, and kind words at every opportunity, even if it's not an inherent part of your personality.

My loving keys will help you to see the needs of others and respond enthusiastically with warmth, tenderness and affection.

With My love and the power of the keys of affection, you can reach out to anyone and love them with My love and help them to feel appreciated, wanted, and needed.

The Enemy is the author of anger, aggressiveness, and irritability, but through the keys I will give you love, peace, a sound mind, and lips to speak My praises.

The keys of transformation can change you from a reserved, private, reclusive person, into one who's outgoing, friendly, kind, loving, and affectionate.

Use the keys of peace and faith to calm your spirit, to replace anger with love, and you will see a transformation in your life that would not have been achievable on your own.

Stretch your capacity to give love and affection by calling on My keys to transform you, and others will feel My warmth and tenderness through you.

The keys will cause you to see another through My eyes, beyond their imperfections, and to love them with My love.

The keys of love and unity open doors of understanding and cooperation with those you don't naturally understand.

The light of the keys' power will shine on areas that you have in common and magnify those areas and diminish the disagreements.

The keys are always loving and kind, and bring gentleness to each difficult situation.

Claim the keys when you don't feel like being loving and they'll transform disdain into love, so that you love with the same intensity as you disliked.

Call on the keys of longsuffering and faith, and you will have the patience you need to work with others.

No matter what the situation, the answer is love, and the keys bring love.

Call on the keys of patience and forbearance, and I will give you the strength you need to endure any difficult personality.

When you lay aside your own concerns to be Me to another in need, I will place My love in your heart. Your lacks will be compensated for as you call on the keys of empowerment and let My Spirit of love possess you.

The Enemy seeks to confuse and destroy, but the keys block him at every turn. He seeks to complicate, but the keys confuse his minions instead.

Turning chaos into peace is one of the keys' specialties.

When you claim the keys of understanding, I will clear your mind and give you insight into the hearts of others.

When your nerves are frazzled, call on the keys of peace and calmness, and their power will go to work immediately throughout your body, mind and spirit.

When it seems like you've messed up, using the keys of humility will solve problems, ease pain, and remove fear.

You wonder if you can forgive and give one more time? You can, as you claim the giving power of Heaven through the keys.

The keys of love and understanding will be a guide to complicated personal situations that look so overwhelming, and they will lead you along a plain path to the best solutions.

No matter how deep the hurt, how distant the relationship, or how many wrongs have been committed, love can be restored through calling on the keys of the Kingdom.

Calling on the keys will lead you to the secret to building a loving relationship with even the most problematic personality.

Having problems with someone?-Claim the love-power of the keys and they'll help you see the situation with new eyes.

There is no greater love than to call on the power of the keys to lay down your life for another in unselfishness, compassion, sympathy, sacrifice, tenderness, and humble service.

I can give you grace to love those whom you find hardest to love. Call on the keys of supernatural grace and love, and these gifts will be given you.

Where My Spirit and the keys are, there is peace and simplicity.

The keys of the Kingdom will empower you to live the Law of Love.

Call on the power of the keys of diplomacy and love if you must speak about emotional and personal matters, and I will possess you completely, enabling you to rise above and communicate in My Spirit.

Through the keys of the Kingdom you can forgive anything.

There is no hurt too deep, no relationship too strained, no wrong that cannot be made right with the power of the keys.

Master's Arts—10

Love and Charity—Forgiveness—Unity, fellowship, brotherhood

(Jesus speaking:) I can't dwell in you fully when your life is filled with bad feelings and lack of forgiveness for others. That leaves Me little room. Because these things have a way of magnifying themselves bigger and bigger and squeezing anything and everything else out—all the good things. So toss out the unkind thoughts and unforgiving ways, and embrace Me. I'm soft and cosy; I'm also strong and supportive. I'm just everything you need to live a happy life in your heart and mind."

Resting in the Lord—Loving, learning, labouring, and living with Him; letting Him do it through us

(Jesus speaking:) How many hugs did you give out today? Or even verbal embraces that make people feel welcome and loved? Chase away the chill in the air that the enemy is always trying to bring; the chill of indifference and lack of love; the chill of lack of acceptance; the chill of criticism. When a harsh word is spoke—either by you or someone else—go quickly to the rescue! Send out a warm wave of loving words that brings the heat of God to warm the air. It's the opposite of fire on this world, where cold water is splashed to save others. In the spirit when cold is freezing things up, send a breeze of warmth and cheer to keep things flowing happily along. When things freeze up, not much can be done; growth is staid. But with the warm breath of God's love, all can keep growing and thriving, and flowing along.

(Jesus speaking:) A chain with links all hooked together in a strong line can remind you of a line of people all holding hands, linked together. One time a family was in a difficult situation. A flood was sweeping through their area. As the waters were rising, they had to quickly leave the house. The water was starting to rush along the ground, and it was hard to walk through it without getting knocked down and washed away. Everyone had to hold on tightly to each other's hands. Together they were stronger, and they made it to a higher place of safety. All that is except one person. The only person who couldn't walk safely was the one who wouldn't hold the others' hands, because they wanted to hold on to something they thought was valuable, some piece of paper that would help them get money later on. Well, it's a sad thing, but they never did need that money after all. They chose money rather than the strength of togetherness, and they were washed away in the flood. A household divided, falls. Those who choose the wealth of this world will get washed away in the flood of troubles that will keep coming. You need the Love of God and the love that He places in each of your hearts to hold tightly on to one another. You have to realise that love and lending a hand to help each other is worth far more than anything that money can buy. Love is what saves lives; while money can cost you yours, if it's all you are hold on to.

(Jesus speaking:) There once was a baker who had plenty of dough, and wasn't sure he was doing the right thing just making bread all his working life. That is until the "still small voice" was heard in his head and heart. "Make bread for the children" God's voice called to him. He got up in the night, like he did each night, and more happily than ever before, he made loaf after loaf of bread. He made it as perfect as he could. He had a reason to do it, something that gave him joy. Now, these children were not just any children. These were children who had no food to eat the next day, and who were praying and trusting in God's provision. God looked around to see who was available to get this need supplied and this prayer answered. These children who had no mothers and fathers to provided for them, just some willing adults who were praying along side with them for their needs to be met. When the baker brought the fresh loaves the next morning to the hungry orphans, he was delighted, and so were the children. It feels wonderful to be called by God to do something needed, some thing really appreciated by others. That is love. That is God's love in action. But sometimes to be ready for those special times of giving, you have to be willing to do something day after day, patiently, without getting any special reward or joy in it. When God sees you are faithful at your task,

and that you also are asking Him to use you in whatever way He wants to use you, and you take time to listen, then He can ask you to do some special deeds of love and kindness. Then after hearing God speak to you, you take action, that is when joy is given. Because deeds of love bring joy to so many, when they are God's deeds that He has ordained, and you have followed His instructions exactly as He said to, and at the time He told you to do it. You didn't delay or miss the timing or the way you were meant to follow through on His request. Listen to Him today, and He'll tell you what loving deed you can do. Even if it costs you a bit of sleep, or money, or time away from other work, just do it, and you'll be so glad you did.

(Jesus speaking:) How much can you hold in your hand? Not very much. But that's all I give you to give away and share with others at a time. I could give you a very big load of goodness to give and keep on giving, but I know that just looking at the load will make you feel weary. So all I ask of you is to give a bit at a time, and I place into your hand just what I want you to give and share. It's hard sometimes to give things away, or to say a kind word that might make you feel humbled to do it. Or perhaps I prompt you to give up something that you like, both because it's good for you to part with it, and it's what another person really needs. But I'll only ask you to do a little bit at a time, just as much as you can hold, or manage. Now, when you get to be a grown up and your heart is stronger, you might be able to lift heavier loads and give away more to others, as your love and faith muscles will be stronger. But for now, I'll only ask you to lift up and give away just as much as your hands and heart can do. And then comes the part when you see that I give back to you again much more than you have ever given away. Your store of supplies and good experiences just keeps being added to. You are glad then that you chose to give and share the bit that I placed in your hands.

(Spirit being speaking:) I sing a song of love, wooing the hearts of women around the world. It's is the song of the love that Jesus wants to sing to each one. The love portrayed in the scriptures is the song my heart wants to sing out to call out to all the lonely.

So many think that to get love they have to turn to riches or wine or the pleasures of the flesh. But that will never fill their heart. One thing is certain that the Love of Jesus God's Son will embrace them when they reach out for love. So many are crying and lonely. You can get the wrong idea that no one is lonely anymore—after all they have their little buttons to push. But that is not the case. It is only the appearance now that all are 'busy'. The same aching hearts still exist the world over. They all still wish there was someone who knew the way to stop their heart from aching, and someone who could understand them.

People get sick of all this electronic media and want something of better value. They are turning to fellowships and groups, or protests, or food type groups who only eat this or that. All with the idea to feel a part of something that is somewhat like them. All in hopes of being understood.

I sing songs that tell of Jesus' love, so that as many lonely souls can find their way into the arms of Jesus as is possible. There is another aching heart, and that is the heart of our Saviour; He aches until his dear ones find their way home again. He will never fully relax until each one has found succour with Him. Will you help to sing the call too, calling, beckoning to come to the healing fountain, to the Love that makes whole and makes anew?
(From: Messages from Heavenly Teachers 37-48)

A Message from Nathanael/Bartholomew (Apostle):

I didn't know what I was getting into, when I got hooked up with Jesus. But God had prepared my heart for so many years. I liked things to be right. I thought if everyone in my city, town and country would just do what the law we read was teaching to do, then most of the problems would be solved. So many troubles are man-induced, even today. And I knew it. But I couldn't seem to fix the problem. Sometimes I got into fierce

arguments trying to make people think better, but it never did a single thing about their heart—hard and selfish, wayward hearts were the core of our strife, sickness and disorder. I thought, maybe if we got things right, according to the law, and obeyed God’s principles better, than He would lift the yolk of the Romans and other unrighteous rulers, who didn’t know or respect God’s laws. God allowed them, but I thought there might be something that we could do to fix things, that would make God do His part to fix the rest of the problems.

Philip and I couldn’t have been more eager to have a solution to the world’s problems, when I walked Jesus. At first I was a bit sceptical that this man, this common man, was more than met the eye. Many people were either sceptical or turned a blind eye so they wouldn’t allow themselves to face the facts and make an informed decision. That first glimpse at the Saviour and I knew He was going to change my life. The fact that He knew me, thought about me, was keeping tabs on me, just brought me to my knees. I had to know more about Him and would spend the rest of my life finding out.

It cost me far more than I thought it would. It wasn’t just about, Bing! Everything getting better! --Like I had wanted. We had to go through hard times, and the fact that not everyone was accepting of His ways made it hard for me to understand. “If they could just get to know Him,” I thought, they’d stop all this deception, trying to catch Him up to put a stop to His work, and to us along with Him.

But I saw that He was more than just a lovely vase on the shelf, more than just nice to look at, nice to touch, and something to be admired. When it came to work, man He could work hard, and endure the toughest situations without complaint. Hungry, thirsty, tired, attempts on His life, and then their final taking of His life. Man, this guy was tough as the nails that pierced Him. He could hold up to anything that was thrust at Him. I saw a new side to Him, the mighty conqueror that wasn’t going to be scared away by a little physical discomfort and emotional trauma.

If He could handle that and not lose sight of His goal, He was a winner for sure. Only winners can stand the heat, the pain, the long hours of hard work, and keep their goal in mind without giving up.

Well, He never did give up. He never surrendered to satan. He could have said, “You win. I’ll take the easy way, skip the death on the cross, and be hailed as leader of the world.” But no, that would have been a sorry loss to all mankind. He can stand the heat of the test and still say, “I love you” to those who got Him in that difficult situation; our sins are responsible for His pain. But He was man enough to bear it, because the Love of God can go through any fires of testing, and still be pure and strong.

I decided that I was going to stop hoping for all to be posh and beautiful. I realised that first there was a war for the souls of men to be won. The lovely Kingdom of God reigning on Earth and all its niceties would happen after the tough times. So on my knees I cried to be made of tougher stuff, to have a change of plans and be ready and willing go through the tribulations it was going to cost. I “put on the Lord Jesus” as my armour and got to work fighting the battles of the Lord.

I was a different person after Jesus gave His life and met us again, alive and well. We had to decide if we were still on God’s special team, knowing that the cross-bearing times had just started. They didn’t end because Jesus rose alive again. He did His turn, and now it was our turn to give our life to spread the good news.

We encouraged each other in our trying times and became a close knit team. God cared for all our physical needs, mostly through friends and other followers, so we could do what we had been commissioned to do. And it was a thrilling life too, so many miracles, so many transformations. People who we’d known all our lives, who were corrupt dealers and not living in the Godly way, were starting to change as we shared the message of Jesus and salvation with them. And man, to see a heart change, something that can only happen in the spirit, is a thrill. And it was because of Jesus, and our willingness to say that Yes, Jesus is the Messiah, and you need Him! Even if it took our lives to do it, eventually, it was worth it to see the transformed lives.

At last my vision and hopes were happening. Totally different than the way I had thought it would or should happen, but people who were selfish and stealing and taking from the poor, now were giving and coming to learn from us about all that Jesus had said.

News was getting around about these changes, big changes. And that is when things started to clamp down on us. But that just made us do what we'd been asked to do—to spread out and tell the good news everywhere, not just there where people had heard and even see Jesus. We had to take him to places that may have never heard His name, and trust they would believe just because we told them. That took faith, as it was introducing new ideas that people hadn't ever thought of. And yes, it got us into new tight spots, and so we just kept on going. It all worked to help get the Gospel preached. Just like with you too, anything you do, if done in obedience to the Lord's commission, can have tremendous results. You don't have to be one of the 12, have been one of us, to reap a harvest. Be the best disciple you can be, in your city, in your home, in your groups, when you travel, wherever you are.

God bless and keep you winning in His Name. You won't regret it. There is plenty in store for those who are faithful. Cheers, mate. —Nathanael

2018

Perniticus the Scribe

(Jesus speaking:) Perniticus the Scribe will tell you how to harness love from above and implant it in people's hearts. For there is far more to love than mere feelings or doing nice things once in a while. Love is the life-blood of the Church of God. God's Word and water feeds it and, love is the blood that runs and keeps things alive. If there is ever a deficiency in the Body of God, then love can take the nutrients around and restore what is weak.

(Perniticus speaking:) Come into my study where I learn about the effects of love, how it plays out. I write lots of books too, of compiled events and writings. They are available for those who want to learn the art of real love. There's lots more to this love topic than meets a human eye.

Burn life's bridges that lead off to the old lands of selfish interests and seeking your own. Cut off the way that leads to the sinking islands. It's the last place you'll want to be stuck when the flood waters rise.

Be on the main mountain land. Hard to climb, but a whole lot safer.

Climb up a bit higher every day by doing something that's really hard for you, to get the blood of love pumping through yours and other's veins. Sometimes it's a hard thing because others will hate you for it. Sometimes is hard because of pride. Other times because it costs your time that you'd rather be doing something altogether different.

What love steps upward will you take today? If you can only take one, what will it be? Make it a big one and make it really count. Not a shilly-shally half to the side step, but more of a leap in the right direction.

I'm going to help you find stories and tell stories, and retell others that show what true love is when played out in the real world you are in. "Love" --the word and what it means has been so perverted and stepped on in the dirt that to say it these days does not ring out in people's minds what it really means.

Away with frothy love. Yes, love equals pain most of the time; that is unselfish love.

God is love. What does that mean? Sitting around feeling lovey dovey about you and others?

No, it means crying tears of agony until you all are saved, and following that, enduring the most cruel death form possible at that time—because of your stand for the Love of the Gospel and the Love of the Truth of God's Word, and your die-hard willingness to deliver it to others. Love means giving, painful giving if that is what it takes.

Yes, love feels good, but to say love is all roses and cream is only a very small portion of what love really is. Yes, anyone wants to feel all nice, and hops in bed these days with those who they hope will make them feel some sort of nice feelings. But love that lasts means giving when you don't feel like it.

This is what God calls “loving your neighbour”. Why did He have to say that in the first place if it was all about a nice feeling, like inviting them over for a barbecue or something? No. It was saying to be kind to the one that hurt you or ignored you, and to give to them when they were in want, whenever there was a need, even if your own family had to endure less because of that act of giving unselfishly.

Jesus made the point clearer and went as far as to say “love your enemy”. This made it clearer that it wasn’t about what felt all nice and rosey, but love those who hurt you and who you despise. He said any sinner could do something nice for someone who would so called “love” them back.

People needed clarity to show what love really was—it was loving the unlovely and helping to the point of hurting.

A mother that bears babies for her husband shows love. It hurts in some way for the rest of her life. That is called love. --Giving to make someone else be able to live out their dreams.

What else is love?

A caring and gentleness.

Picking up after others in numerous ways.

Giving to needy folks.

Sharing what little you have with those you think couldn’t care less about how you are faring.

Love is doing it again and again, and smiling too, just because you are the only one there to help out in the way that is needed.

Love simply sticks around, not because they feel so tremendously needed every hour of the day, nor because they receive a whole lot of thanks, but just because there is a chance they will be needed, and don’t want to miss the call, when there will be no one else to do it.

Love is. Love stays. Love lingers. Even if it takes years to see the fruit of its giving.

Love doesn’t shirk and squirm trying to get out of things as much as possible.

But you sure need faith to love. If you don’t believe that the sharing of God’s love is important or what you are to do, then you’ll certainly not fulfill your calling to do it. And faith comes from a thorough and deep study of the Words of God, and seeing its fruits from those who do put it into action. Faith is built by faithful study of God’s Word. Keep your heart with all diligence, for out of it are the issues of life.

Love isn’t only fun and games, that’s just a part of it. What matters most is how the other one feels and what truly is needed, not if it feels good to you.

Keep doing the difficult; doing even what doesn’t feel too great, but rather grates on you. This is love if it is helping someone else do what God wants them to do.

That is the purpose of God’s love—to compel mankind to reach for God’s goals and do what He wishes they would do, and be how He’d like them to be.

You say you have a hard time loving. Too many hurts and scars of the past. But maybe that’s where you don’t know what it means to love. You can love by continuing to breathe and go on living. Some don’t and are regretfully sorry.

You can love by simply making the dinner yet again tonight, in a cold kitchen.

See, love isn't all about feelings. Sure feelings can be like oil that makes it easy to do things that others say are "loving" and makes them feel it. But oddly, you can do all the same things, without the feeling, and do it under the anointing of the power of God, and they feel just the same, or even better, they feel more of a touch of eternal love.

So love someone today by holding back that unloving or unthoughtful comment.

And just because you don't have loving feeling for friends or partners doesn't mean you can't be or aren't being loving. Doing what God's love would love to see you doing, in His stead, is love. That kind of love is then both—loving, as in showing love to others, as well as loving—as in showing love to God by doing what He wants you to do. You get double pleasure, double points for that.

More Bible Studies:

I've been noticing how much the Bible tells of touching and affection—things that are now labelled as "taboo" were the common way of interaction in Jesus' day and in the Old Testament times. Did God want affection stopped, or did the Devil? (Rom 12:10)

ROM.12:10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

Affection Examples in the Life of Jesus and the Early Disciples, and more:

1PE.5:14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity

1CO.16:20 Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

ROM.16:16 Salute one another with an holy kiss.

ACT.20:37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

ACT.20:1 Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them,

MAT.26:49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.

JOH.13:23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

LUK.7:45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

LUK.16:23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

MAT.8:3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him,

MAT.8:15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her:

MAT.9:21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

MAT.9:29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

MAT.14:36 ...as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

MAT.17:7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

MAT.20:34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

MAT.28:9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

MAT.19:13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray:
MAT.19:15 And he laid his hands on them,

MAR.3:10 ...they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

MAR.5:31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

MAR.9:27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

MAR.7:33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

MAR.8:22 they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him. MAR.8:23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

MAR.10:13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. MAR.10:14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

MAR.5:41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

MAR.6:5 He laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

MAR.8:25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

MAR.10:16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

MAR.14:3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head. MAR.14:8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

MAR.16:18 ... they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

MAR.6:13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

LUK.4:40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

JOH.11:2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

JOH.12:3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

JOH.13:5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. JOH.13:14 If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

JOH.20:27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. LUK.24:39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

ACT.8:17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

ACT.9:17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

ACT.19:6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

ACT.28:8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

DAN.10:18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

DAN.10:19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

DEU.33:27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms.

First Commandment—New Commandment:

First command: Come and Follow, to show you are a disciple of Jesus

MAT.4:19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

MAT.4:20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

MAT.4:21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

MAT.4:22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

(Then when He wasn't there in person any more, they were to turn to look at each other and love one another. Be Jesus for each other; your turn to show a glimpse of God to each other through loving each other with Jesus' love, in person; loving the disciples is the new way to "follow" Jesus.

JOH.14:15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

JOH.15:9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

JOH.15:10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

JOH.15:11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

JOH.15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

JOH.15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

JOH.15:14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

[love each other and “be fruitful and multiply”—sounds like marriage; closely knit. The body of Christ; “two become one” one body, married to each other, loving each other to bear spiritual children.]

New command: Love and serve each other, to show you are a disciple of Jesus

JOH.13:33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews*, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

JOH.13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

JOH.13:35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

***JOH.8:21** Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

JOH.8:22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

It's love to give; it's love to share; and the more you help to edify and build up each other, the faster the full perfect Body of Christ while on Earth will come to full health.

Love through the dark night though it hurts you everything to do so.

To hold the torch of love is to be My follower. Your right and ability to share loving care; and My right and ability to speak to anyone at any time, anywhere about anything; these two torches you must hold.

Love and you will know what it means, or what it rather costs, to be a fulltime disciple of Jesus.

I cry with you, I hold you through the pain and storm, but at least we are together. I am with you.

When you have become a child.. not the ruler: (not peter the pope..)

MAT.18:3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

LUK.22:31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

LUK.22:32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

Hugging a child that belongs to Jesus, receiving them, loving and accepting them, is receiving, loving and accepting Jesus: (a child in the house of a family that received Jesus and His disciples)

MAR.9:33 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

MAR.9:34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

MAR.9:35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

MAR.9:36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

MAR.9:37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

16-June-2022

Endure through the lack of love:

MAT.24:10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

MAT.24:11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. [MEDIA and WEB]

MAT.24:12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall **wax** cold.

MAT.24:13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Wax—lack of love gets greater and more powerful, more coldness; hardness of heart increase and dominate. (It doesn't say that love wanes and cools off, but it's the lack of it that gets bigger.)

wax² (waks) **waxed, waxed, wax'ing**

vi.

- 1 to grow gradually larger, more numerous, etc.; increase in strength, intensity, volume, etc.: said esp. of the visible face of the moon during the phases after new moon in which the lighted portion is gradually increasing from a thin crescent on the right, as seen from the Northern Hemisphere: opposed to WANE (*vi.* 1)
- 2 *a*) [Now Rare] to become; grow [**to wax angry**] *b*) to speak or express oneself [**he waxed on and on about his prowess**]

Etymology

[ME *waxen* < OE *weaxan*, to grow, akin to Ger *wachsen* < IE **aweks-* < base **aweg-*, **aug-* > EKE¹, L *augere*, Gr *auxein*, to increase]

wax³ (waks)

n.

[Colloq., Chiefly Brit.] a fit of anger or temper; a rage

Loving Deeds Prove Repentance and Salvation

[This was a revelation: that the Early Church believed that you were truly saved, a true believer and saved Christian if you lived love. If you were just talk, one didn't really know if you were saved and belonging to Christ. You had to show love, in action, to prove you really did have faith.]

8-Mar-2022

Loving deeds, and lack of greed and self mindedness prove your salvation, repentance and belonging to Christ:

Luke 3:10-14; James 2:14-26; John 15:9-17 (His law and commandment is love—that is what we are to do)

LUK.3:2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

LUK.3:3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

LUK.3:4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

LUK.3:5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

LUK.3:6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

LUK.3:7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

LUK.3:8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

LUK.3:9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

LUK.3:10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

LUK.3:11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

LUK.3:12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

LUK.3:13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

LUK.3:14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

JOH.15:9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

JOH.15:10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

JOH.15:11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

JOH.15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

JOH.15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

JOH.15:14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

JOH.15:15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

JOH.15:16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

JOH.15:17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

1 Jn 3:16-23 "lay down your life for your brethren"; Jn 13:35-36; Isa 53: 5

ISA.53:5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

1JN.3:16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

1JN.3:17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

1JN.3:18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

1JN.3:19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

1JN.3:20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

1JN.3:21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

1JN.3:22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

1JN.3:23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

JOH.13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

JOH.13:35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

JOH.13:36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

If love is the essences of the “law and the prophets”; then it would also be the sum of all Jesus and his messengers spoke to do, since He came to fulfill.

He said “do these things I command you” what? Love

Love is, according to John the Baptist—give of what you have to those in need, not keeping your things for yourself; not seeking to gain more than the Master says others owe you “owe love to another”; and don’t judge falsely to others’ hurt—don’t judge at all, since we are unrighteous and don’t know. If it’s love, and for love, and sustains life, then it’s keeping the Lord’s commandment.

Three groups John the Baptist talked to, and told how to live out love to prove repentance:

Ones who call themselves God’s people, “called out” who need to be living love to prove it.

Those who are working for the government of the world for a time “making friends of ungodly mammon” who need to not use the world to pad their pocket, but just fill a role until God calls them out again, (like from Egypt and like Matthew)

Those part of the wicked world’s system, part of the law enforcement—not harm and get other’s hurt (if they can’t show love, at least not purposely hurt); and don’t get greedy and riot about wanting more. Be peaceful and content with your lot in life.

15-June-2022_shield of abundant love

(Jesus speaking:) You have turned a new leaf and now are at the cross roads of new forgiveness lands. I am leading you to see these things in the Word that forgiveness equals blessings, and lack of it hurt. Give no place to the serpent that will prey on any opportunity to make off with your blessings and joy, whether it be through unforgiven wrongs, or other worldly pursuits. Gird up and fight with the shield of abundant love that covers a multitude of sins. Like I did for you.

When you say a brother did something wrong, the enemy loves nothing more than to seize the moment and attack, using your own words to stab a brother and fellow disciple in the back. Be wise for the time when you think you are trying to make things all “right” might be the very instant that wrong comes into play and you are played with by the usurper. Gird up and put on the true righteousness of God, through letting all sins be forgiven, and all wrongs be covered over with love.

Be wise and entertain no lies.

Your loving Redeemer, Lord and King.

Forgiveness and Prayer go together:

MAT.6:9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

MAT.6:10 Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

MAT.6:11 Give us this day our daily bread.

MAT.6:12 And **forgive** us our debts, as we **forgive** our debtors.

MAT.6:13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

MAT.6:14 For if ye **forgive** men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also **forgive** you:

MAT.6:15 But if ye **forgive** not men their trespasses, neither will your Father **forgive** your trespasses.

MAT.18:18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

MAT.18:19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

MAT.18:20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

MAT.18:21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I **forgive** him? till seven times?

MAT.18:22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

MAT.18:23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

MAT.18:24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

MAT.18:25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

MAT.18:26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

MAT.18:27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

MAT.18:28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

MAT.18:29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

MAT.18:30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

MAT.18:31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

MAT.18:32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

MAT.18:33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

MAT.18:34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

MAT.18:35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts **forgive** not every one his brother their trespasses.

LUK.6:27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

LUK.6:28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

LUK.6:29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also.

LUK.6:30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.

LUK.6:31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

LUK.6:32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

LUK.6:33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

LUK.6:34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

LUK.6:35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

LUK.6:36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

LUK.6:37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: **forgive**, and ye shall be forgiven:

LUK.6:38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

LUK.11:1 And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

LUK.11:2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

LUK.11:3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

LUK.11:4 And **forgive** us our sins; for we also **forgive** every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

LUK.11:5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

LUK.11:6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

LUK.11:7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

LUK.11:8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

LUK.11:9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

LUK.11:10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

LUK.17:3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, **forgive** him.

LUK.17:4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee,

saying, I repent; thou shalt **forgive** him.

LUK.17:5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

LUK.17:6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

LUK.23:34 Then said Jesus, Father, **forgive** them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

MAR.11:22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

MAR.11:23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

MAR.11:24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

MAR.11:25 And when ye stand praying, **forgive**, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may **forgive** you your trespasses.

MAR.11:26 But if ye do not **forgive**, neither will your Father which is in heaven **forgive** your trespasses.

2CO.2:10 To whom ye **forgive** any thing, I **forgive** also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it in the person of Christ;

2CO.2:11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

From my "Strong in the Lord" class:

ARMED AND STRONG IN THE LORD--6. Brotherly Love and Humility

When you think critical and unkind thoughts against those you are supposed to be helping, this breaks down the wall of protection between you and them; your brothers, sisters and Spiritual family members. You need to be on guard and keep a look out for the many, so many ways the enemy tries to get you to be against others who are on your same team. You need to actively look for ways to bring each other in closer, and how you can work yet more in unison. But it won't work if one of you are going this way and the other is going a completely different way. You need to be all hearing God's instructions and following them. You each will be performing vastly different duties, but all with the same goal in mind, and so you will be encouraging each other, even if they have to do things differently. You are glad for each other and you show it in active and faith feeding ways. Together you can do more than alone; but that is only if you are aiding each other and not wasting time trying to decide who is more the boss, and who is out of step with your wishes. And keep forgiving each other too, for there will be times when someone steps on your toes—either purposely or accidentally. By this I mean they try to get to you stop doing something, and it hurts and stalls you for a bit. But don't then try to step on theirs, as that will just waste your precious time when in stead you could be walking forward. One step at a time by listening to Jesus' instructions and following them, is how you will eventually each reach the part of the pathway you are meant to reach.

There is no greater love than to call on the power of the keys to lay down your life for another in unselfishness, compassion, sympathy, sacrifice, tenderness, and humble service.

Some specifics that help explain more:

- Affection (through touching, or looks, or tenderness of heart, or expressed in kind words, etc.)
- Charity (in action and attitude, as expressed in 1 Corinthians 13 and Isaiah 58 and James 2, etc.)
- Keeping pride away through prayer and positive action in deeds that require Godly humility; being more conscious of Christ's wishes and needs than our image in the eyes of others.
- Being willing to do anything at any time, no matter what our personality or personal preference is, to let Jesus' spirit come through us to love and serve others, or to fill a need in the Body of Christ, or to bring others closer to Him.
- Godly, pure, loving sex and intimate times, that fortifies and uplifts and brings us closer to Jesus and His realm.
- Show and receiving forgiveness and mercy.
- Unselfish giving and sacrificing for the good of others--denying our own personal or selfish desires and preferences; or putting aside a ritual "right thing to do" when love and God's Spirit leads and pleads otherwise)
- Show appreciation and gratitude through words and deeds; lack of unkind criticism, in words or thoughts. Strive to think and speak the good and positive.
- Serve and help one another in loving humility.
- Give others preference and honor and respect; live the J-o-y principle of order of preference to please (Jesus, others, you).
- Wise, kind, godly choice of words that bring the Lord's will in to being, words that don't hurt others, and are inspired by the Holy Spirit. No gossip. No backbiting. No spreading lies. Edify (build up) others with words.
- Caring for the body of Christ—providing for others equally, impartially, according to their need and whatever Jesus is asking, and according to the ability of those around, so that all can continue to serve the Lord and bear fruit, and know that the Lord does care and provide.

Messages others received on these ways to fight and win in the Spirit

43. (*Jesus speaking:*) It's good that you tell others of Me, that you spread My love and My message abroad in the hearts of all men, that they may be drawn to Me and find life, peace, and true love. But neglect not to love those who are by your side, to love and appreciate your neighbor as yourself. This you ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone.

44. This is My commandment, that you love others as yourself, that you appreciate others as you yourself wish to be appreciated, that you give to others as you wish to be given unto yourself. Look not every man on his own things, his own works and concerns, but look every man on the things and works of others and see how he may be a blessing to them.

45. Your ministry is not only to the world, but also to the dear ones by your side, your brothers and sisters in Me, your co-workers, friends and companions who also lay down their lives for Me daily, who have also taken up their cross to follow Me.

46. Appreciation begins with loving, appreciative thoughts. As a man or woman thinks in their heart, so are they. As they think positive and uplifting thoughts about their neighbors, this results in positive and uplifting attitudes and actions towards their neighbors.

47. Don't dwell on your brother or sister's lacks and failings, their faults and idiosyncrasies; think instead on their good points--how much they love Me, how hard they work, the sacrifices they make, their cheerfulness in the face of affliction, their faith in the midst of adversity, their love for the lost and their dedication to My cause.

48. This is why I counseled you in My Word to dwell on the things that are true, honest, just, pure, lovely, and of good report, to think of the virtues of others and the things for which they deserve praise. As you see others in this way, your attitudes towards them change, and they begin to feel the change in your spirit.
(Show Appreciation! [#3254])

(Jesus speaking:) 80. Within this era there will be many new battles to fight, and these must be fought together, in unity, in love, in friendship, in trust. Each of you must take upon you My mantle of selflessness and My anointing of humility. You must bond together as never before. You must fight as a team, for this is the only way that many of the future battles will be won. You must seek to be My love to one another, and to lift up your brother when he falls. I commission you to make it your goal to learn to love others more than you love yourself.

81. If you want to be the best disciple and bride you can be, you must realize that on your own you will never reach your full potential. It's together with like-minded individuals that you will be strong, that you will be able to fulfill all that I will ask of you in this new era. Together you will be strengthened. Divided you will fall. When you are united as one, with bonds of friendship, brotherhood, and unity, I will be able to pour upon you a new anointing of spiritual stamina and endurance and power to fight and win.

82. By joining together, others will be able to lend you the gifts—physical and spiritual—that you lack. As you unite more fully, you will learn more what it means to be your brother's keeper, to be there for each other, to bear one another's burdens, to lay down your lives for each other, to treat others as you would like to be treated, to help each other stand strong, to make any sacrifice for the sake of one of your brothers or sisters.

83. Love, unity, and brotherhood are weapons that you can use to defeat the Enemy in your midst. They are both weapons and tools. So take up these lethal weapons of the spirit and keep them always by your side, ready to destroy the Enemy's attacks on your bonds with one another. Also, use them as tools to strengthen your defenses, to build bridges, to help another who is downtrodden, and to support your mates when they are weak.

84. As you partake of the bread, think of this unity that I speak of. Think of what you can do to build love, unity, and brotherhood—and ask Me to speak more to you about it in the days to come.

85. As you partake of the wine, My blood shed for you, think of My great love and how you can strive to bring more of that all-encompassing love into your life. How can you open your heart and life more to others? How can you truly live the Law of Love more in every way? How can you live the One Wife vision more in spirit? Will you be remembered for your selfishness or your lack of love? Or will you be known by your love as I was known by My love?

86. There is great power in unity and love! And I am the only One strong enough to help you to implement and live these supernatural powers in your life. They are weapons of the spirit you will need in the days to come, so accept My enhancement of them now, as you read this simple commitment to Me and to each other:

87. (A pledge to say to each other:) I pray that I will be a true friend, a fellow disciple that you can depend on, who will help to bear your burdens, whatever they may be. Through the power of the keys of brotherhood, unity, and love, I commit to loving you, supporting you, and doing whatever I can to help you to stand strong in the days to come.

Annihilate The Selvegion: Lure people to put self first, oppose unity, and encourage selfish living, self-interest, discord, dissension, strife, and all that divides.

Activate The Salvay: Spirit beings of salvation who counter the evil Selvegion.

From file on:

Salvation vrs Selvegion

Salvation vrs Selvegion

S_lv__ion

**(A-for Almighty, Amen, Alpha, the first, and “t” for the cross;
or E-for evil, enemy, and g “god” pretender, going down, serpent tail)**

14-Jan-2022

Note:

One day I was thinking about this “black lives matter” thing, where people are forced to kneel and pay allegiance to “it”; almost like burning the incense to the old Roman emperor. I wondered what spiritual evil dominion was being “worshiped and feared”. And then a thought came to me that the letters were switched around to hide the meaning. That it was “black elves”—those ones that cause terrible disunity. (Dangers of division, #3362)

And riots and burning and all kinds of things have happened in the name of the “black lives matter” or I will say, be a “black elves smasher” instead. And call for the angelic forces—some talked about in this file here.

I see, even in my own house, strange things happening. Lies are told about me, whispered into someone’s ear from the enemy, and then the person gets so upset and believes this thing, and they then stop me from having word time to talk about how bad I have been; and it was all a lie. Or one of the children yell and demand angrily to me “why did you say such and such?!” and I didn’t say that; others testify that I didn’t. But this person heard it and was suddenly upset about it. Or a child gets suddenly very very irritable for no reason at all, and then people start hurting each other physically.

EPH.6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. **EPH.6:13** Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

So if this (the “selvegian”), is or is one of the demon forces set on the world, then two things would be also:

--There would be many angelic forces of Heaven fighting it (And there are! And they all have something to do with Salvation, in some way; see file below)

--And the separation and anger and disunity problems would be happening around the world. (And that is what is happening world wide in so many ways.)

When I was working on this, I went to cook dinner, and staring right in front of me was a jar of olives. Written in black was this:

Black

Lives

(the “o” for the olives was a picture. It was trying to say “black olives” but the design of it made it say “black lives”. That was interesting confirmation! It was a jar of sliced black olives—tons of black zeros, that didn’t even taste like much.)

Note:

When I was reading this message on **San-bahd-mahl** it really hit me—it is for now!! It was talking about a time in the future, when this and that would happen. Sounds like now. So now is the time to really call on this one and his team. And his team that helps with “salvation” and defend against the darkness, sounded similar to the “Knights of victory”; and the “Salvay” that fight the serpents of disunity, and “Salvador” would fight the complacency that makes people not witness and be a fervent disciple... the names with “salv” are similar. I think they are for now—to fight the enemy and the “black elves”; the entity tearing people apart from each other, keeping people very separate, and killing people before they can find salvation; and destroying love and unity between believers.

Introducing San-bahd-mahl! (New Spirit World Power! [#3522])

150. (Vision:) I saw an angel dressed in white and blue with a very bright countenance. His eyes were filled with light, and out of his eyes came lightning. He bade me follow him, and as I did, in the spirit he brought me to a doorway and told me to enter it. He said it was the doorway to the spirit world. As I went through it, it was like I separated; part of me stayed behind and fell limply to the floor like a cloth, except it was my physical form. Then the part of me that went through this doorway seemed to be without definite form and was kind of translucent blue.

151. He showed me a scene of what looked like a cave or grotto of some sort. I was standing beside him and he was letting me peer over the edge of a cliff or very high place. I was looking down and I saw legions of demons standing in ranks, square formations with banners, all awaiting a command. He told me that these demons were about to be unleashed on the world. Then he pulled me back and I walked back through the doorway and the vision faded.

152. (Vision received by channel the next day:) I'm seeing him again, this time from the mid-chest on up. His face is bright and his eyes are glowing, with lightning coming out of them. He almost looks like a comic character, except that he's real. He's bald and is wearing half-crescent earrings in both ears. The lightning coming out of his eyes is arcing around and very active; it's as if this is part of his power.

153. I'm again seeing the vision I saw yesterday. I'm seeing the legions of demons lined up, getting ready for some marching order. There is this hideously ugly creature on a stone throne above them; his eyes are red and he looks like something between a snake and a really deformed lizard. His eyes are red and bleeding, and in his jaws are the souls of men who have not been saved. He's shouting orders at his captains, and they seem to be on some sort of transport ship.

154. They're definitely on a ship, like an invasion force, and I can hear him screaming in raspy tones at his orderlies to "do this, do that, sharpen that line up there." But the most blatant thing I hear him screaming is, "Souls! Capture souls!" He's yelling that over and over, like that's his main interest. He's sending this huge army to capture the souls of humanity. He's yelling it out as an order, but also somewhat gleefully, as if he's lusting after them in his greed.

155. (Angel:) I am San-bahd-mahl. I am chief among those who protect against the demons of the netherworld. I am of the warrior class and am one of the chief in the battle against Satan's grasp on men's souls. I am fighting for you, but I have shown you this vision because a renewed effort is about to begin to harden men's hearts, to drive them to insanity, to steal from them their souls.

156. There is about to be a new drive by Satan himself to overwhelm the souls of men by using any tactic available to him--war, confusion, depression, discouragement, hardness of heart, hatred, evil, envy. Any weapon he has available to his warriors he will use.

157. I have come to warn you that this will come; this is but a simple picture of the war he is about to

wage.

158. (Vision:) I saw these creatures that had heads like a cross between a dragon and a snake with very large teeth. They were feasting on people and carrying their spirits back to this ugly demon. Then I saw San-bahd-mahl appear, and with him a host of angels who likewise had this lightning coming out of their eyes, and they began to zap and vaporize these demons and save people.

159. It was then that I saw the scene turn into an earthly scene. It was an office block, and the demons had been at each person's desk, attacking them, mauling them, and feasting on their spirits. But then as a Family team came along, with them came these glowing angels and the battle began. It was as if they were escorting the Family members, and they were on their side in the spirit.

160. (San-bahd-mahl continues:) We will accompany any Family member who goes out to win souls. Not just to distribute tools, but to witness and win souls, to defend their sheep from these evil attacks of this renewed onslaught of the Devil against the souls of men. The time is short, and as the scriptures say, there will be a great falling away and a hardening of men's hearts before our Lord returns. So it is. So it is about to be unleashed on this Earth. The time is right and the Devil has seen his chance. He will unleash this force of the netherworld to capture, devour and destroy the souls of men. *(End of message.)*

161. (Jesus:) Satan's end goal is to cause men and women to be lost to salvation. That's his primary goal. He doesn't just want to kill them; he wants their souls to be lost to salvation by rejection, by the hardening of their hearts, and through despair. He wants to deny them the chance to be reached by My brides and by all My children who witness. He wants to turn them against My brides who are accomplishing My purpose on Earth and bringing in the souls of men, saving them from damnation.

162. I have sent to you San-bahd-mahl and his armies. They fight for you, and they will fight the hardness of men's hearts and will cause the demons of Satan to have to retreat and abandon their minions, and you will see souls delivered.

163. As I have said in My Word that I will do nothing but that I reveal these things to My servants, I have done so now. I have revealed what is about to happen so that you will be appropriately armed with the force and power that you need to counter this attack. Begin to use San-bahd-mahl and his armies now.

164. You can call on San-bahd-mahl and his bands of fighters to deliver the souls of those you are witnessing to and deliver them from damnation through salvation. He and his angels are a gift of My love to help you to win more souls for Me, to help you to overcome the renewed drive of the Enemy to block out the truth and to ensnare and harden men's hearts against Me.

165. Use him, call upon him, and let his strength fight for you with the ultimate goal of winning the lost for Me. He is a warrior of the witnesser, the defender of the lost souls of mankind. He is your servant and at your command. I give him to you now to command into battle to defend against these dark forces that seek to harden and cause men to reject their hope of salvation. Call upon him and his band of fighters that you may turn the tide against this wicked force and defeat Satan's dastardly plans. *(End of message.)*

[Box]

166. (Question:) Are we supposed to be using San-bahd-mahl and his band of warriors now? Or are we supposed to wait for something to happen, for this "new drive by Satan himself to overwhelm the souls of men by using any tactic available to him"? Is this happening now? Or is this something that's going to happen in the future?

167. (Jesus:) As the End draws closer, Satan will up his efforts to harden men's hearts, to capture their souls. He already does this to a certain degree, but in the days in the not-too-distant future, he will up his campaign and be much more vicious.

168. You will not know when he begins this new warfare in earnest, because it's not going to be a big noticeable happening. It will happen gradually and has even begun. That is why I say that you, My children, should use these spirit helpers now, because even though they might not be desperately needed today, or in the next few months, as time goes by, they will be more and more necessary as the Enemy takes stronger action in the spirit.

169. This change that is spoken of in these messages and visions isn't necessarily one that you will see, as it will happen in the spirit. But you, My brides, would do well to begin to use the spirit helpers I have given

you at this time, so that when things heat up, you will be prepared. *(End of message.)*
[End of box]

Summary

170. San-bahd-mahl is chief among those who protect against the demons of the netherworld. He is the warrior of the witnesser; the defender of the lost souls of mankind. He and his armies will accompany anyone who goes out to win souls--not just to witness and distribute tools, but to win souls, to defend your sheep from the Devil's attacks against the souls of men. They also fight the hardness of men's hearts and help you to win more souls.

(New Spirit World Power! [#3522])

Love and salvation go together:

35. **LOVE AND SALVATION ARE GOD'S WEAPONS** to create life and save life and help people to live to love and have peace and no more war. Thank You Jesus! Praise You Lord! No more dead and dying and suffering, noise and confusion!

"WHERE POPPIES GROW"--MO December 22, 1975 GP--No.368

24. This season is not a time for the compromising weak; it is a time for the strong--the strong in spirit--those who have the conviction that the lost must be saved for Me! I need workers and brides who are so determined to bring in the greatest harvest ever that they win souls, get commitments, and make disciples of all nations.

25. You might be asking what you can do. Maybe you're at home with the kids, or perhaps you don't have a lot of time to offer to do the job. But you can make every moment you have count. Don't pass by someone in need without pouring out My healing balm of **love and salvation** upon their wounds.

26. Seize every opportunity! Take every chance and make the most of it. Give out the full message of My **love and salvation**. Don't hold back, for I tell you in confidence as My friends and close companions--this year the greatest harvest ever is awaiting you. Not since the days of the Early Church has there been so great a harvest waiting to be reaped. Never have so many been so ready to receive Me. (Link-Issue 4, November 2005)

49. It's good and even vital that we have a sense of urgency concerning witnessing the Lord's **love and salvation to the lost, and garnering as many fellow laborers as we can to help us to reach and teach others.** We've never known for sure, and don't have to know for certain, **when** the Lord is coming back in order to be faithful witnesses and teachers today. (Offensive Briefing #7, 3778 5/09)

Law of love and pure sex brings blessings in souls won:

At that time, the only male in our Home was a married man who I wasn't particularly attracted to. One day he and I were on the road together and the Lord was speaking to me very strongly about having a date with him--so much so that one evening I could hardly eat the very nice dinner we'd provisioned. So I decided to talk to him about it, and that same night we had a date. *(Eve: In general it is advisable that mates planning on sharing with others outside their marriage counsel with the other mate first before proceeding, as a sign of love and respect and also to make sure that it really is okay with the other person. Of course, it is likely in this case that the married man discussed this with his wife and they came to an agreement before his going on the trip, since he probably figured the possibility might come up.)*

The next day, knowing that I'd obeyed the Lord, I went on outreach with a true happiness and conviction in my heart. I was expecting the Lord to do miracles and that day everyone we met helped. It was so amazing, even the people who were shaking their heads or saying no in the very beginning ended up getting something from us or giving a donation. *It's truly worth it to obey the Lord*, I thought.

When we came back home, his wife was very sweet and very happy that we had started sharing. That helped me so much, because I didn't know what to think or say. But actually I had much more love towards her than him at that time, as she and I were good friends and we had known each other for quite a while. (Eve 019)

(Excerpt:) To her, nothing of my past mattered. Instead of the rejection I had been met with previously, I felt a special genuine love which melted away all my fears and phobias. I had never experienced such love. It was obvious to me in that moment that the Lord was using Carol, and it was He who was communicating this point to me.

I was left with the profound realization that Jesus loved me in spite of all that I had ever done. The pressure and burden of many years was gently lifted and I was at peace and rest. In my heart was the reassurance that Jesus loved me in spite of even the worst of my sins, as well as a very special love towards Carol as the one who the Lord had used to show me this. But while I was now at peace, these prolonged battles with my conscience had left me weakened and almost completely without a sense of self worth.

Several days later, partly out of a desperate attempt to restore my completely diminished confidence, I acted upon the love I was now feeling for Carol and asked her whether her faith permitted us to make love together. To my surprise and delight, she replied that it did!

I had experienced plenty of sex, but never combined with such a pure, honest love and faith. As I recall, we made love once that evening, and again the next morning when we woke. **We spent the entire following day distributing Gospel literature. Thirteen people prayed with us that day to accept Jesus as their Savior.**

Jesus Himself said that loving one's fellow man is one of the two most important laws to live by, second only to loving God (see Matthew 22:37-40). While through Carol's witness days earlier I had come to know that Jesus and God loved and cared for me, it wasn't until we made love that I saw that same quality of love take on human form. Just as there was an indescribable feeling of peace at knowing that God was real and He loved me, there was for me a nearly equal feeling of joy that came when, for the first time in my life, I realized that someone in this world found me worthy enough to sincerely love.

It deepened my love for Jesus by helping me begin to comprehend and believe that Jesus' Love is deep enough, strong enough and enduring enough to cross any boundaries, to forgive any sins, and to reach into any heart crying out for understanding. I felt for the first time that someone really understood me. That someone was not Carol, but Jesus. It took her willingness to show me that intimate love in the form of sex, but there was no question in my own heart that it was God's Love, working through her, that was setting me free from my past, my fears and my deep-rooted condemnation. There is no way of knowing, of course, what would have become of me if I hadn't had that experience with Carol. But considering my two suicide attempts and my craving for drugs, one can speculate.

I'm sure that sex is not the only way to express this type of love. For others, the same realization may even come during childhood, through parental love, through sibling love, through a deep friendship, etc. But I know for sure that in my case, Carol's loving sexual contact with me was what I personally interpreted as the most real and meaningful gesture of sacrificial love that I could recall up until that time, and it had a profound effect that changed my life forever.

God could have used anyone, but it was the Family that was ready and willing to be part of that miracle, and it was Carol who was willing to make the sacrifice of love to show me that God's Love was real. I was thrilled to find people who loved God and others, even me, enough to go to such lengths, and I soon decided this was what I was looking for. **A few weeks later, I joined the Family.**

I am now a happily married man with four lovely children, believing in and living by better morals than I ever did before meeting Carol and the Family.

(FFT03)

Don't take the wrong "salve":

*"41. Sometimes if you don't want to do something & you allow someone else to do it, then you can sort of **salve** your conscience." (taken from passage here:)*

WHY WE FORSOOK THE CHURCH SYSTEM!-- 2772

38. What are the poor kids that they win to the Lord going to do? They don't get the feeding & the strength & the support that they need, so they go back into the System. Well, they're already in the System, but I mean back into the World. That's why the only way for Christians to successfully not only reach & win others, but train & teach them to be disciples is to live together & to support each other & to be together day in & day out, counselling together & learning the Word together & witnessing together & working together!

39. That's the principle of the Book of Acts, that's what the Lord laid down for the Church in the New Testament. That's what they did in the Early Church, & that's what the Lord intended to keep happening, but it doesn't happen in today's church system at all.--Which is why they've gone so far astray. There are a lot of nice people in the churches, but they're certainly not serving the Lord much & they're not doing what the Lord has told them to do. They're pretty dead!

The thing is, Lord, it's pretty hard to do what You say within the System, because they're all against the Plan You've given us in Thy Word, & the whole System is built to resist & oppose & fight against Your Will. Your Word even says that "friendship with the World is enmity with God!"--James 4:4.

51. So thank You for making it easier for us to do Your work by helping us to live together & work together for You, Lord, & do what You want! Thank You for Grandpa & his willingness to take the persecution of the System & the attacks of the Devil & his people who don't want us to live this way & don't want us to show that there is another way!

Candomble

(From: Deliverance, 3455)

119. (Jesus speaking:) Candomble is a very real demonic spiritual entity, and one who has a very pervasive influence in Brazil. Many spirits follow behind her and serve under her skirts. Her hold and influence over the Brazilian mentality and way of being is deep-rooted and vast. She is from the heart of deepest, darkest Africa.

120. She is very real--her dominion and power being an accepted religion and belief system within Brazil. She has been responsible for watering down, diluting, and infecting My true Christian values and standards with outright Devil worship, and the occult workings of Satan. She is the spirit and essence of compromise and complacency which cloaks Brazil, but which is carefully shrouded in the open-mindedness, free thinking, revelry and dance that is extolled and worshipped in these lands.

121. Besides weakening My children's convictions, her spirit of revelry and self-indulgence, of "**mañana, mañana,**" infects one's vision, causing a laid-back spirit, a spirit of no absolutes--that everything is okay and will be okay. Her slogan is that there is no need to get stirred up, to strive for progress in your spiritual life and growth, to strive for obedience today--for there is always "**mañana.**"

122. Her many brightly colored layers of skirts and areas of influence cloak reality--causing My children's vision to be blurred, out of focus, undefined, uninitiated, delayed, and very, very distracted.

123. Candomble's power lies in her ability to beguile, to seduce the mind into complacency, to satisfy the flesh and personal pleasures over satisfying and pleasing Me most of all. She causes delay and tries to get My children distracted, with their eyes turned anywhere else but where they should be.

124. She is the weaver of spells, and causes those who fall under her bewitchment to get their eyes off of priorities--the most important things. She is a witch in the very real sense of the word.

125. She has beguiled and captured the hearts and spirits of many of My Latin brides. Through her

seductions, she has enticed them away from obedience and following My Word and applying it in their lives, for she whispers that, "There is always another day. I know you are loath to forsake your personal roads of pleasure and entrapments of pride in favor of the Lord's straight and very, very narrow way, so let us continue the Brazilian way!"

126. This is Candomble. This is the evil that stands in the way of My Brazilian brides becoming all that they could be and fulfilling their destiny! She must be actively rebuked in the power of the keys! (*End of message from Jesus.*)

Salvador

127. (Dad speaking:) The Lord has a counterpart in the spirit world to combat the spirit of Candomble. His name is Salvador and he has always stood against Candomble. He is a very powerful fighter, who knows his opponent well and is available to help those who need personal conviction and power to defeat Candomble's influence and make needed changes in their lives. Wherever Candomble's influence is, Salvador's greater power is there as well. It all depends on who you choose to be on your side. (*End of message from Dad.*)

128. (Channel:) I'm seeing a beautiful man dressed like a conquistador! He's very beautiful ... glowing almost! His clothing is all white--everything he's wearing--except for a few trimmings of gold here and there. Even his beard appears to be made of gold, if that's possible. He really looks like an angelic hero of light sent to the rescue!

129. He has one arm raised as if rallying the forces to battle, and in his hand is a huge powerful golden sword, which is radiating powerful, beautiful beams of light. And he has the most winning smile--a radiant smile that seems to assure me that everything is going to be okay, that he--at the summons of our Husband and our prayers--has come to the rescue again against the evil Candomble! Thank You, Jesus!

130. (Jesus speaking:) This is My Salvador! He is gallant, brave and true, and a worthy opponent to the evil seductions of Candomble and her brood. He is the conqueror destined to specifically help you, My Latin Bride, in your fight against the seductions of Candomble. He is your "knight in shining armor" sent at My behest--your hero! He is here to conquer and to salvage--to rescue those caught within Candomble's grip.

131. But remember, he only has the power to conquer and overcome Candomble and her influences if you call on him, if you desire light over darkness, and if you rise to the occasion and put forth the effort to fight. He'll be there to help you in your fight against Candomble if you first put forth the will to fight. When you meet these requirements, then he steps into the fight in full force and conquers within the realm of the spirit!

132. He loves the fight! He lives to fight the Enemy, and he lives for you, My Latin Bride! He will instill in you the will to fight and the desire to get stirred up in passionate godly anger and fury against the Enemy's influences and holds in your lives. He will bring back into your lives and spirits conviction and fervor and a desire to grow.

133. So call on his aid in conquering and defeating Candomble! I promise you that Salvador's sword--when activated by your key-empowered prayers and sincere desire to be free of the grip of Candomble--will always cut through to her dark heart and drive her back. (*End of message from Jesus.*)

14-Jan-2022

Note: This morning I read about the Knights of victory. Tonight was a lightning show for a long time. Light flashing on and on for an hour or more, without thunder usually, light in the east, all the cloud lit up.

Also a strange occurrence. I heard angry voices coming from our calm and elderly neighbour's yard. I looked out my cabin window and could see them there. It's never happened before to have these people talking like that. Five people from a few different houses were saying basically, angrily:

"Yes it is" "no it's not" "yes it is" "no it's not" many times back and forth. It was like young children arguing—yet it was grown men and respectable women. I remembered about the selveigion fighting now, and grabbed by key promise book and fought for whoever was attacking and stirring this odd and angry behavior to depart from them and stay clear from our area. Very soon it simmered down and a solution was found for how to park the car! And a "thank you" was uttered. When I told a friend of ours about this, he said the same thing had happened to his neighbour. It's always very quiet and never voices were heard for the years he has lived there, but that day or very recently he heard them yelling at each other in their backyard.

There is this thing about "close contact" where if you are reported to have been in contact with someone who tests positive to Covid, then you have to be locked down in your house for a week or more; that is yet just one more way to cause separation between people. So many separation methods being used.

(See more in file: "15-Jan-2022_unusual storm") And oddly, right before that storm there was an explosion or gun firing sound, like this quote on the "black elves": **109. Now I see; it wasn't just any explosion I saw.** This was no accident. It's like someone put these evil black elves in a giant cannon or some type of shooting device and shot them right out, aimed them dead center at certain targets and fired them right out to do their dirty work, to do damage. [#3362]

Salve of love

[Note: The "salve" of appreciation; hear from the Lord and the helpers of Heaven how to live the Law of love and encourage others. The Salvay can help!]

92. I have given you the sample to follow. Do I not give you plenty of encouragement in My interactions with you? Words of love and appreciation, gratitude and thanks? I commend you, and I would that you do the same for others. This is especially important in this day as Satan fights ruthlessly using discouragement. Because of this, I give you this commission to show loving appreciation at every opportunity, and so fulfill My Law of Love.

93. Will you do this for Me? This is My desire, but I have no lips to speak through but yours, no hands to accomplish loving acts through but yours; therefore reach out and give appreciation to your mates. Yield your members to Me, for I desire to encourage you all—and I need your help to do it. No one is past falling into discouragement at one time or another, and I wish to ward off such disheartening attacks with the soothing **salve of heartfelt appreciation.**

94. If you want to know how you can show more loving appreciation to your mates, start with prayer. As you pray more and listen to My voice whispering in your ear throughout the day, I will lead you and guide you in ways to encourage others; I will teach you how to show genuine, loving appreciation to all your mates. Be open and look to Me throughout the day for loving ways you can express your appreciation for another. (Show Appreciation! #3254)

197. I cast out the evil Selveigion who have gotten in--like a cancer--through bitterness and division, and eaten up the spiritual insides of many of our loved ones in Brazil. This is a life-and-death situation, Jesus. You are the Great Physician; You can remove the cancer and replace it with the cure--You, dear Lord.

198. I ask that You send the Salvay: spirit beings of salvation [as in deliverance from sins of division] who counter each seed of the evil Selveigion. Where there is bitterness, they bring kindness and consideration--the **balm or "salve" of love** that sees another as one of Your brides, who You love and who should be loved as You love them. (Deliverance 3455)

90. I rebuke the Selvegion who prey upon me, pointing out the faults of others and trying to make me critical. I rebuke and bind them and ask You to help me resist their voices, thoughts, images, criticisms, and influence. Help me to claim the keys, holding on to the promise that through the keys I have the power to destroy all the works of the Devil.

91. Help me to esteem my fellow mates as better than myself. Please give me eyes of love, compassion, understanding, and humility. As I seek to obey You, Jesus, and let go of my bitterness, I ask that the Salvay will immediately go to work, bringing thoughts of kindness and consideration, and that they will cover me in a **salve of love**, healing me from the wounds and hurt of bitterness, so that I can see my fellow mates with Your eyes, Lord.

92. Help the positive attributes of the Salvay to replace the negative attributes of the Selvegion. Send Illuminus and the Fairy Angel Fighters to confound the confusion of the demon Pan and his implets that poison our minds, making our hearts fertile ground for the Selvegion.

93. I call on the power of the keys to be turned to swords to cut the evil Selvegion to shreds, and that the Salvay will be fruitful and multiply within my spirit, bringing Your light, until there is no more darkness in me. There is no greater power than the power of the keys of the Kingdom. Help me to wield the keys, call on the keys, and use the keys. And then, sweet Husband, do the miracle and free me from the demon of Bitterness. In Your Name I pray. *(End of prayer.)* # 3456

202. You should see living the Law of Love as a preventive measure against so many of the Enemy's attacks. You should make it your goal to supply the needs before they arise; to have such strong bonds of love that disunity can't enter in; to be so outgoing and unselfish with one another that selfishness doesn't exist; to be so inclusive of others and sensitive to their needs that genuine loneliness doesn't become a problem.

203. In the process, the more of My love that you're using and giving out and asking Me for, the stronger you are in spirit--not only against those specific neutralized-by-love type of attacks, but against anything the Enemy would throw at you. My love is powerful. It's an antidote to almost any poison of the Enemy. It's a salve for almost any wound. It's a source of healing for almost any ailment, physical or spiritual. It's amazing!

(Art Of War, The - Part 6 [#3590])

229. It's good to call on the spirit world for assistance in living the Law of Love, because it helps you to realize that it's not something you can do in the flesh. Flesh and blood doesn't have enough love to unselfishly care for others more than itself. Acknowledging your need for spiritual assistance puts you in the right frame of mind to give and receive the kind of supernatural love that I'm engendering in the Family through the truths of the Law of Love.

More on the Love Fairies--The Whisperers!

230. (Jesus:) Men would describe them as fairies if they saw them. They choose to manifest themselves in the female form, but in reality, they are neither male nor female. Love is not gender-specific. My love is gentle, aware of the tiniest detail, yet no one in the universe is more masculine than I am.

231. They seek out those who are open to the thoughts and feelings of My love. Although their mission at this time is to guide you into living the Law of Love as fully as possible, they, like the Holy Spirit, can only enter in where they are received and welcomed.

232. When you call for their help, they come in teams, some seeking out brethren or sheep nearby to draw them close to you, while others begin to fill your heart and thoughts with pictures, feelings, and thoughts to guide you through the open doors I am setting before you to give My love to another.

233. These beings are created of My love. And just as My love is not passive but vibrant, and the source of great power, so these--although they appear small and delicate to the eyes of man--carry the energy to empower you to do anything good out of love. They have chosen the form of a tiny female fairy as an illustration. My unlimited love for you is the most powerful force in the universe and is able to do anything, yet its power and force and might cannot manifest its fullness through you unless you yield to it.

234. These Love Fairies are small and able only to offer My power and might to you. If you choose to desire it in all its fullness and above all else--even above your own feelings and desires--My power floods through them to transform your mind, your heart, your feelings, and to empower you with the supernatural might that conquers all.

235. Showing My love to another may seem a small thing, but in the spiritual realm it is actually more earthshaking, life-changing, and demon-destroying than all of man's wars throughout history combined!

236. These Love Fairies are manifestations of the Law of Love because they can transform those who yield to them, altering their thoughts and feelings and opening their hearts and minds to the reality of just how powerful love is. Though you may think My Law of Love is simple and a small thing, when it is received and acted upon, it becomes the source of power to do the impossible, to create a bond of unity that cannot be broken, and to unleash the world-changing power of My love as an undeniable demonstration of all that I offer those who will turn to Me and receive the greatest gift ever given.

237. These Love Fairies are called the Whisperers. They are close by your side, and as you call on their help, they will be there to guide you, to remind you to place My love in first place in your life, and to shower you with the power and beauty of My Spirit as you heed their whispers and step by step become better vessels of My light and truth to this darkening world.

238. I will also give you a little glimpse of future events: As you grow, so their voices will grow in your heart, and these will become companions to you in your many exploits throughout eternity. This is just the beginning of mightier things than your mind can begin to grasp. Use their help wisely, and frequently, and you will come to value them as precious treasures and gifts from My heart to yours. (*End of message.*) (Art Of War, The - Part 6 [#3590])

LIBBY'S HOMEGOING!--And a Lesson in Love & Call to Compassion! #2936

37. Man looketh on the outward appearance, yet I look on the heart. I know the heart of this little one. She has the mind to heal the hearts of men. For she is a daughter of peace & she hath a great love for her people. Some speak haltingly in this World, with broken speech & measured words, yet I look on the heart & the love that she hath for My people. I have a purpose for all of this according to My plan.

38. This day she standeth before Me, **a knight in armour shining brightly** to bring peace unto her land, to bring peace to her people, to be a mother unto many that have none, to be a comfort unto those that need it. I have called her Home to receive My people unto Me. I have a great calling & mission for her, one that is greater than ye can imagine. Therefore, rejoice in that I have fulfilled My purpose in her life. Rejoice in that I have accomplished in this World what I would through her, that she hath completed her mission, that she hath run the race & is now with Me, having completed the course.

39. She hath learned the lessons that I had for her in this life, & though it might seem she had a humbling & a hard time, it was according to My purpose to prepare her, to break her heart, to give her greater love, that she may have more to give. For My ways are higher than your ways, & My thoughts higher than your thoughts. Therefore, rejoice with Me that she is My daughter & that I have called her unto Me.

40. I saw a picture of Libby kneeling before the Lord. The Lord was knighting her & she was in bright, shining armour. The impression I got was that all she went through & the rather rough times that she had before were just to bring her to this stage so she could be knighted to be the soldier He'd called her to be. She was beautiful, really vibrant, & had such a beautiful glow about her.

On gossip, badmouthing, and division

PRO.6:16 These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

PRO.6:17 A proud look, **a lying tongue**, and hands that shed innocent blood,

PRO.6:18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

PRO.6:19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that **soweth discord among brethren**.

PRO.6:20 My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

PRO.6:21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

PRO.6:22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

PRO.6:23 For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

PRO.6:24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

“Strange woman” I think is evil spirits, through others, or just fighting us and telling us lies and slander against others. --Like Jesus says: “Medusa uses her octopus-like tentacles to draw people into her--to tempt them and get them addicted to spreading news and gossip about others. Once in her grip, the deadly serpents, which are also a part of her, gain control of her victims. (3455:159)

PRO.2:17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

PRO.2:18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

PRO.2:19 None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

PSA.55:20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

PSA.55:21 The words of his mouth **were smoother than butter**, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

PSA.55:22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

PRO.5:3 For the lips of a strange woman drop **as an honeycomb**, and her mouth is smoother than oil:

PRO.5:4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

PRO.5:5 Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

PRO.5:6 Lest thou shouldst ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.

ISA.7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

ISA.7:15 **Butter and honey** shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

ISA.30:9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

ISA.30:10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us **smooth** things, prophesy deceits:

ISA.30:11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

Medusa

147. (Jesus speaking:) Gossip is a two-edged sword. While it is straight from Hell and one of Satan's most destructive weapons, yet it still has a lulling effect on those who are exposed to it repeatedly. They begin to see it as not so hurtful or really dangerous. They slowly become lulled to sleep till the other edge of this sword sweeps through and cuts their heart out. Few see what a deadly weapon gossip is, for it feeds pride and creates a false sense of superiority--both in those who spread it and those who listen to it and take it in.

148. Gossip has its deepest roots in pride and self-righteousness. It is as a bore worm, which bores through your flesh and then eats its victim from the inside out. Gossip is a manifestation of the Selvegion.

149. Gossip, though it is often carried through words whispered or spoken behind the backs of others, is in truth words spoken by Medusa, with her many serpents striking and slithering to strike as many as possible.

150. (Vision:) I saw a picture of what I presume is the spirit of Gossip. It was a creature or spirit, but seemed to be many spirits. Its lower part was made up of what looked like the tentacles of an octopus. There were more than I could count and they seemed to shoot out in all directions, like leafless, wiggling black vines. They would begin small, but they each seemed to have a purpose and a goal--a person that they were trying to ensnare.

151. One went toward this very sweet-looking girl. She seemed happy and good-spirited. It began to wrap itself gently around her feet. She didn't seem to be aware of it at first, but when she noticed it, she just picked it up and began playing with it. It was evil and ugly, but apparently she was blind to its real appearance. She played around with it, as though fascinated by some sensations or sense of power it seemed to be giving her.

152. Gradually it was drawing her closer and closer toward the hideous creature, but she didn't even see, as she was so mesmerized by this little vine. As it slowly drew her in, it gradually became thicker, and entwined around her until it had a solid grip that she couldn't break away from. When she first realized what was happening, she began to struggle--not liking it anymore--but gradually she seemed to succumb to it, as she was pulled closer and closer to the creature.

153. All this was happening to many others as well.

154. Then I saw the full stature of the creature. Above the waist area--where all these black vine-type things were coming out--there was what looked like a body topped with the head of a very ugly and hideous woman. Her features were like a woman, but very exaggerated, with huge, blank white eyes and a mouth that looked gaping and black, almost like one of those African masks--very grotesque. Her head was covered with what looked like serpents, as though where each strand of hair should be, there was a serpent growing. She was cackling in glee as she dragged each of her victims closer, until the serpents on her head could reach them.

155. (Jesus continues:) I wish to bring My children into the realm of the spirit for a glimpse of what they are playing with when they yield themselves to Medusa and become channels of gossip. In doing so, they allow the serpents of this evil one entrance into their own heart; and through the words they speak which infect others, they are spreading the kingdom of darkness rather than light.

156. The only way to be delivered, the only hope of rescue from the destructive serpents of this creature, is through desperation and humility. The only cure is to face the truth, admit your addiction, allow yourself to be exposed to My light, call out to the power and fire of My Spirit to burn away these serpents, and to seek the love and forgiveness of others to cleanse, heal, and restore. *(End of message from Jesus.)*

158. (Jesus speaking:) Medusa is a multi-faceted creature. I say "creature" because she is one of the lowest of the demons. She stoops to very low depths to hurt and harm My children. She is part of the "scum" of the demons. For though they are all scum and evil and lewd, if it were possible to put them in order from those who use the lowliest tactics, she would be one of those at the very bottom of the list.

159. Medusa uses her octopus-like tentacles to draw people into her--to tempt them and get them addicted to spreading news and gossip about others. Once in her grip, the deadly serpents, which are also a part of her, gain control of her victims.

160. It is a two-pronged attack. Medusa's victims, those who either "innocently" spread news about others or who are outright addicted to gossip, end up being eaten alive. Those who have been gossiped about

also end up being "eaten alive" by the words that have been unlovingly and falsely spoken against them. For words are real things. They can ring in your ears over the years, eating at you, killing you emotionally, spiritually, and affecting you physically.

161. So you see, gossip is a serious thing. Your words lift up or tear down. They can encourage and comfort or cause discouragement and pain. That is yet another reason I ask My children to put on My thoughts and My mind, that the words of their mouths and thoughts of their minds may minister grace unto those who are exercised thereby. (*End of message from Jesus.*) (From: Deliverance #3455)

46. WHO WAS THE MEDUSA AND WHAT DID SHE HAVE TO DO WITH THIS WHOLE THING AT ALL? It was pretty difficult to grasp that. It came out in the early part when they were commenting on this piece of art. (Path: He said that she was a Greek Goddess & whoever looked into her eyes was turned to stone.) It also mentioned the fact that she was created to fight against certain other gods. I don't know Greek mythology that well & the whole story.

"MEDUSA TOUCH ML#955

Note: stone—stony cold hearts; and stony ground that doesn't bear fruit but withers away.

(Key Promises)

Ask for the keys of conviction to spur your child on and cause him to speak up and speak out when lies are spewed forth and gossip and rumors are spread abroad. The keys can help him pull out of these evil machinations rather than sink in to them.

All seeds of bitterness, disobedience, division, doubt, gossip, jealousy, pride and unyieldedness will be blasted to bits when you call on the keys of the Kingdom. Say the words, "I defy and resist these seeds of the Enemy in the power of the keys," and it will be done.

The keys of understanding will give you power that goes beyond your natural ability to correct a muddled situation, and as you claim their supernatural power, the problems will begin to dissolve.

The key of unity will give you power to live the Law of Love in every area of your lives.

Call on the key of unity and it will help you see beyond the faults of others. Embedded in the key of unity is an extra spiritual eye that helps you see the good and possibilities in others that you would not otherwise see.

When your Enemy tries to divide you from your brethren, call on the keys, which will give you power to unite and fight and win!

[Note: in the vision of "Stand in the gap" the fires of division was like vipers. Sounds like this:]

NUM.21:5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

NUM.21:6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

NUM.21:7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

NUM.21:8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

NUM.21:9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

12. (There was a long pause as Moses lay there with his eyes shut, then:) I SEE A BROKEN WALL. THERE'S FIRE BEYOND THE WALL. The fire is pouring out through the break in the wall. It is night, and the sky is very black and dark. The fire is raging very bright. If I were an artist I could draw you a picture of it. Like a city on fire--on fire within, which has caused a breach in the wall, which makes the city dangerously vulnerable to attack from the enemy without. It is as though the fire has caused the wall to crumble in this place. And the enemy are rejoicing, because they now see an opportunity of entering the city, while the citizens are busy battling the blazes. (Tongues)

THERE ARISES IN THE GAP IN THE WALL A GREAT KNIGHT IN SHINING, SILVERY ARMOUR, WITH A MIGHTY, BROAD-BLADED, TWO-EDGED SWORD, LIFTED, FACING THE ENEMY. Then ... whooosh. ... The fire just all suddenly went out, as though by a mighty, cool, wind from above.--Just like that! And the knight is calling for help! And now they're all joining him, to fight the enemy and build up the breach!--While he is standing in the gap defending the city!

It was strange ... like the very stones of the city itself were burning, causing a breach in the wall. Like the fire within was so hot and destructive, that even the stones in the wall were melting from the fire!

26. UNTIL THAT GREAT KNIGHT ... HE WAS SO BIG! Wow! Just like he filled up the whole breach in the wall himself. It was just like he was beckoning the people to come and help, with his shield in one hand, while he was using the sword against the enemy in the other.

27. THAT COLD WIND WAS COMING FROM ABOVE--JUST SUDDENLY MADE THE FIRE GO OUT like that! In other words, the people themselves couldn't put it out. It was a terrible fire--the flames were like little wriggling serpents with vipers' heads. They were trying to stomp it out and swat it out with blankets--but to no avail. The Lord had to put it out. Then the people could help fight the enemy.

THE KING'S SECRET RETURN!

30. IT'S FUNNY ... THE KING CAME FROM OUTSIDE THE CITY IN HIS SHINING ARMOUR. It was as though everybody inside was so busy they didn't know what was happening.

31. THAT KING WAS WAY TOO BIG AND STRONG AND BEAUTIFUL TO BE ... (Tongues) "How foolish to contest and fight against the revelations of the Lord!"

32. IT'S LIKE HE HAD BEEN AWAY FIGHTING THE WARS--the Crusades--and he came back to find his own city burning. It reminds me of Richard the Lionhearted, always one of my favourite heroes. While he was away fighting the Crusades in faraway lands, his people at home got to fighting amongst themselves, and some tried to steal the Kingdom away from him. And he came back secretly, too, and nobody knew but his most intimate followers.

33. AND THEY WERE HAVING A TOURNAMENT and all the famous knights were jousting, including his leading enemy--the guy that was trying to steal the throne. And in those days a knight could challenge a champion. And so Richard challenged this rival, although Richard's identity was not even known. He was called the Black Knight, because he was **concealed in black armour**. He was called the Mystery Knight. Only his intimate friends, squire, and pages knew.

34. AND THEY JOUSTED--AND RICHARD DEFEATED HIS RIVAL! He pulled off his helmet--and everybody knew--and the Kingdom was saved! (From "STAND IN THE GAP!" —ML#70)

Like it says of the Knights of Victory:

"These Knights of Victory are knights of light. They are the embodiment of the truth of My Word. They are cunning fighters; they defeat the Enemy at his own game. **They appear in black armor**, taking on the surroundings of those they rescue and fight for. (New Spirit World Power! [#3522])

Introducing the Knights of Victory!

171. (Jesus:) Behold, the fighting Knights of Victory, mighty spirit helpers who are available to the people of the keys! They defy the Devil's darkness and those he uses to spread it in an attempt to capture the children of light, My Endtime children, My children of David.

172. These knights are fighters for Me. They hate all that is evil, all that prevents My truth from being absorbed by My children. These knights are fearless. Darkness flees, for these Knights of Victory are knights of light. They are the embodiment of the truth of My Word. They are cunning fighters; they defeat the Enemy at his own game. They appear in black armor, taking on the surroundings of those they rescue and fight for.

173. Once the spirit of My child cries out in desire to embrace My truth and walk in My light, the elixir of My Knights of Victory is poured upon them, enveloping them in a protective spiritual bubble. Then as My children obey, My power is released. My Knights of Victory are transformed from their stealth mode to shine with the fullness of My light. No demon of darkness can withstand the Knights of Victory.

174. Their armor is made up of My keys; their beings, the truth of My Word. They have the liberating serum to rescue all those in need and to defeat the demons of Hell. They keep the fighting serum of your Father David. Father David's fighting serum! This spiritual serum will enable all those who receive it to submit to God, resist and rebuke the Devil, and fight him until he is defeated in your life! As the life of the body is in the blood, there is a spiritual counterpart. Your spiritual veins carry the spiritual life, My Word, which sustains your spirit.

175. In these Last Days, you need to fortify your spiritual life so that you may be able to withstand the attacks of the Evil One. I have given you the keys of the Kingdom. I have given you the weapon of praise. I have promised to give you whatever you need. I now give you the fighting serum of your Father David. I give you the Knights of Victory, mighty beings of valor!--Warriors, uncompromising, unflinching in their dedication and service to Me, and now available for you, My loves! Call on the keys. Use your weapon of praise. Call for the Knights of Victory if you are in need, and take unto your spirits the fighting serum of David.

176. This serum will make your spirits impervious to defeat. It keeps your spirits strong and the Enemy is unable to enter in. It encases your spiritual veins that carry My Word, which flows through your spirit with an impenetrable casing. The casing acts like steel, and the Enemy's influences are not able to break through. At the same time you are strengthened, you become brighter with the light of My Word, and more resistant to the lies of the Enemy. Finally, you are as those I have sent to help you, a knight of victory, a fighter who loves to fight for Me, who loves to destroy the works of the Devil, who joys to proclaim My truth and set the captives free.

177. You are all destined to be My knights of victory, sustained by the fighting serum of David, empowered by My elixir, men and women whose armor is made of the keys of the Kingdom, carrying My weapon of praise! Rejoice! The Knights of Victory are given to the children of David that they may march forth into the period of strengthening to emerge as My mighty army of the End! *(End of message.)*

178. (Question:) Do we each have a personal "Knight of Victory"? Or are we supposed to call on them collectively?

179. (Jesus:) The Knights of Victory are special reinforcement angels. They are a band of knights who will come to your aid when you need them. They are not necessarily personal spirit helpers, as not everyone would need a personal Knight of Victory at all times.

180. The Knights of Victory are especially for when you're fighting major battles, and when you need reinforcements in the spirit. That is why I have instructed you to call on them as a collective body. In their unity is strength found.

181. You could ask Me for a special spirit helper to help you be victorious if you need more help in this area on a regular basis, and I would give one to you. But it would not be the same as these Knights of Victory, who work together to defeat the Enemy in very difficult and trying times. *(End of message.)*

[End of box]

Summary

182. The Knights of Victory are mighty spirit helpers--knights of light who defy the Devil's darkness. They appear in black armor, taking on the surroundings of those they rescue and fight for. Their armor is made up of the keys; their beings, the truth of the Word. They have the liberating serum--Father David's fighting serum--to rescue all those in need and to defeat the demons of Hell. This spiritual serum will enable all those who

receive it to submit to God, resist and rebuke the Devil, and fight him until he is defeated. It encases your spiritual veins that carry the Word, which flows through your spirit, with an impenetrable casing. (New Spirit World Power! [#3522])

Warning Vision
["Black Elves"]

96. (Channel explains vision:) I see terrible destruction. Everything is dark--very dark and dreary. It's a battlefield, I see; and it's after the battle. There's a terrible eerie feeling. The night has fallen, and all I can see is destruction. It's awful--devastating destruction everywhere. It looks foggy, but it's smoke I see rising. It seems to be smoke from cannons or gunfire or explosions. There are small fires burning, scattered all around, and there are bodies as far as I can see, maimed and mutilated bodies lying all over the place.

97. Jesus help me, give me faith. Forgive me, I don't want to look at this, but if You're showing me this for a reason, help me and give me faith. I'm Your servant, Your channel; pour through me as You will. Please help me to explain what I'm seeing.

98. For as far as I can see, all I can see is ruin. I see dead bodies lying everywhere and there's a horrible foreboding feeling. Oh, Jesus, help me. Please, please help me.

99. Now I see something different; the scene has changed, as if it's a flashback. I see horrible creatures. They're so terribly ugly--they're frightening! There are snakes slithering all over the place and all sorts of crawling creatures. I don't know what they are. They're not exactly snakes; there are a variety of different ones, but they're crawling and slithering all over the place, and all of them are so terribly repulsive. They're intertwined and snarling--it's a horrible noise they're making! They're screeching and growling at each other. It sounds like they're bickering and hissing at each other. It's a shrill, high-pitched, terrifying sound.

100. Some of these creatures have fangs, which show when they make this horrible sound; others have long tongues that dart in and out as they hiss at each other. Something is telling me there's poison both in their fangs and their tongues. It's highly poisonous, deadly venom. Some of these creatures have frightening eyes.

101. Please help me, Jesus! Do I have to look? Please forgive me, Jesus. Please help me. I'm so sorry, forgive me, dear Love, I don't like to look at this, but with Your help I will if this is what You want to show me. Please help me to explain what I'm seeing now.

102. Their eyes are red. They're filled with blood, and it drips down their face whenever they hiss.

103. All of a sudden these hideous creatures are morphing right before my eyes. They're transforming into these little elf-like beings. They look like little black elves, or like dark fairies. They're not good fairies; they're black and vicious. The words "black elves" keep coming to me, so I'll call them elves. They're like little black elves, little black demons.

104. They've just morphed right before my eyes from these slimy, gruesome-looking, evil, creepy, crawling creatures into these little black elves. I still feel that horrible foreboding I felt when I was seeing the destruction in the first scene. These black elves are frightening; they look very evil, and they're very dark.

105. They're small in size, but the impression I get is that they're powerful. They can do a lot of harm, terrible damage, because they're still the same slimy, snake-like, crawling creatures on the inside, and they're still filled with this highly poisonous venom. In other words, these little black demon elves are the slithering creatures; they're the same on the inside, but they took on this other form. They've morphed into these little black elves. They've only changed their appearance and taken on this different form, apparently so they can get around more easily because they're so little. I see they are very agile and quick; they dart all over the place. They're very dangerous, possessing this deadly poison.

106. One of them just looked up at me and sneered at me. The evil black elf looked right at me and growled and showed me his sharp teeth! Back off, you damn punk! I rebuke you, in Jesus' name! He showed me his teeth, the same sharp fangs the slimy creatures had.

107. Apparently when they were in their slimy crawling form, they seemed to be contained in some vast area--an eerie, dark, dismal place. I have the impression they're not allowed to leave there, not as long as they're in that form. But now that they've morphed into these little black elves, they seem to be able to move around and go all over the place.

108. There's a huge explosion and I see these black elves hurled all over the place. They're being shot out, like the explosion propelled them out into the atmosphere and they're everywhere.

109. Now I see; it wasn't just any explosion I saw. This was no accident. It's like someone put these evil

black elves in a giant cannon or some type of shooting device and shot them right out, aimed them dead center at certain targets and fired them right out to do their dirty work, to do damage. They were aimed at something and shot out with a specific mission to harm and destroy their target. Oh Jesus, help!

110. Now I see several Family Homes, and these black elves are all over the place. They're hanging all around, sitting everywhere--on the furniture, on the floors, on the counter tops. They're hanging on the ceiling, and some of them are riding on people's shoulders--on Family members' shoulders! It's terrible!

111. Jesus, please help me. I can hardly look at this; I can't bear the thought of them sinking those fangs into our Family. Please help me.

112. I don't see them on everyone's shoulders, it seems they can only ride on the shoulders of those who are vulnerable. Some Family members have a shield around them, and the black elves cannot penetrate their shield. Others have no shield, nothing guarding them, so these black elf demons can latch on to them. They can ride on their shoulders, or on top of their feet, or slip right into their pants' pockets; any way they can latch on, they do.

113. Thank You Jesus! Praise You Jesus! I'm sorry, dear Love, I don't think I can look any longer. Help me, Jesus. I think I'm going to be sick, but if You know I need to see more, please, please, help me to yield to You. I feel cold and icy. It's a frightening sight. It seems inevitable what will be next--that these demons are going to sink their teeth into their prey--and these are our Family! Jesus, please help me.

114. I see Family Homes, so many of our dear Family brethren, and these vile black elves are latching on to Family members all over the place.

115. Oh, Jesus, not that! It's awful what I see now. I see the black elves morphing back and forth! They've latched on to whomever they can in our Family Homes, whoever didn't have their protective shield raised. They've latched on and now they're morphing back and forth. Yuck, it's sickening. One minute they're these slimy, hideous crawling creatures and they're slithering all over our Family members, and then they morph again into their evil black elf form--and back and forth they go, riding on our Family members, on their shoulders, on their feet, in their pockets and so on.

116. I get the impression they're trying to demonstrate their power; they seem to be flaunting it in my face. Now they're morphing into their black elf form and they're all looking up at me with evil grins. They're showing their teeth and they're grinning at me and laughing, only it's more like a spiteful cackling; it's very wicked. They're very haughty. They seem to think they've triumphed and they seem to be mocking me with their evil grins and loud shrills, all very, very evil.

117. I rebuke you, damn devils! Oh, Jesus, no! No, not that! It's so, so horrid what they just did, it's nauseating! (*Channel prays in tongues.*) Jesus, help me to explain.

118. All of these evil black elves just morphed back into slimy, snake-like creatures, and all of a sudden, all at once, in the blink of an eye, they slipped right into the body of each person they were latched on to. Just like that, bloop, and right into their body they went. (*Weeping, channel prays in tongues again.*) Praise You Jesus! Thank You, mighty Deliverer! Sweet Love, there's more? Please give me strength to look. Please forgive me. I want to yield to You. Please help me.

119. Now I see these horrific creatures inside the bodies of our Family, of those who didn't have their shields up. I see them inside their bodies; they've become part of them. Right now everyone looks all right on the outside. From outward appearances you wouldn't know anything is wrong at the moment, but inside they're being eaten up. The evil creepy crawlers are feeding on their insides; they're steadily eating away on the inside of each Family member they were able to latch on to. They're gnawing away at their internal organs, eating them alive. Some are going quicker than others, but they're all being eaten up. They're being eaten alive and they don't even know it.

120. Jesus, give me strength. I feel faint, Jesus. Surely this can't be the Family. Surely this can't happen! Oh, Jesus, Jesus, Jesus!

121. Now, just like I saw in the beginning, I see bodies all piled on top of each other. All that's left are maimed and mutilated bodies. It looks like the pictures you see of the Holocaust, of all those dead naked bodies thrown in a huge pile. The slimy creatures went in for the kill and it looks like they succeeded with those they were able to latch on to, with those who wouldn't keep their shields up--they ate them right up, all their internal organs, until they ate their hearts out and they couldn't function anymore. (*End of vision.*)

Choose Ye This Day!--Unite or Be Left Behind!

122. (Jesus speaking:) United you stand, divided you fall. United you walk on to victory, divided the battle is lost. If My Family will not unite, this will be the end result, what you saw in the vision--a battlefield, the battle lost, death and destruction. This will be the end result of those who do not unite. United you stand, divided you fall.

123. I have opened your eyes to the reality of My spirit world. I have pulled back the veil and shown you a portion of what transpires in the real world. For the emissaries of Satan target the children of David. The black demon elves of disunity have stalked their prey. They are more dangerous than My children comprehend, with their venom of doubt, division, dissension, bitterness, jealousy, selfishness, hatred, bickering, backbiting, negativity, covetousness--all that fosters disunity.

124. They have latched on to many of the children of David. They have debilitated some already, and now, unless they are rooted out, they will go in for the kill. Their mission is to damage, knock out, destroy and kill. They seek any port of entry through which they can latch on, any chink in the armor of those who let down their guard, who put down their shields, who lay aside their weapons, who do not raise the protective force field around themselves that I make available through obedience and yieldedness to My call to unite.

125. How long will you, My children, leave yourselves open? How long will you fight amongst yourselves, instead of turning your energy to fight the real Enemy who is out to destroy you? How long will you leave yourselves open to the deadly poison of disunity until there is no remedy? How many will fall prey to the venom of the dark demons?

126. No longer, My children, no longer will I tolerate the smoke and stench of the smoldering fires many of you leave burning within your camps. Today I intervene. Today you must take the stand. Today you must put out the fires, or be put out of the camp. Today all must raise their shields and close the door to the evil ones who seek to target and destroy you.

127. I have instructed, I have pleaded; I have plainly spoken to My Family on the subject of unity. I have poured out volumes on its benefits, on the blessings it will bring, on the strength it will generate, on its dire importance if you are to survive the days ahead.

128. Now I must tell you, it's the end of the road. Now I tell you clearly and plainly; today you must choose. The Enemy has hurled his fiery darts at every Family member--his dark, destructive demons which would seek to encourage disunity, to feed on disunity, and eventually to feed on them. Those who are caught without the protective shield of obedience and unity are open prey.

129. Those of you who wish to go on for Me in this Family must unite at all costs or be left behind, for I will not, I cannot stand back any longer and watch these evil ones of the netherworld pick off My chosen one by one, eating away like a cancer within, until there is no remedy.

130. My Spirit and anointing will not always strive with those who continue to disobey, who continue on in open and blatant defiance of Me and My Word, who will not pick up their shields and fight and unite against the Enemy, who will not rebuke the dark forces, repent, and unite to fight the foe. United you stand, divided you will fall. Those who leave themselves open to the venomous poison of disunity will fall, for as in unity there is strength, in disunity there is destruction!

131. I issue a call to you, My children and army of David, as My servant Gideon did to his army of old. He told those who were faint of heart, fearful and unbelieving to go home, to choose. Today you must also choose: You can either unite and march on, or go back and be counted among those who care not to give all.

132. The time is come. It is now! Today, this day, I call on every Family member to take a stand. Stand up and be counted part of My strong Bride, My united Bride, or go, do what you need to do.

133. Only in the strength of unity will you, My Family, be able to fulfill your destiny. There's no other way! Today you must choose. Take the stand to unite, or be left on the scrapheap of those who cared not to take up arms against this inside enemy.

134. Satan has you targeted. He has hurled his black demons against you; they seek to enter those who leave themselves open. Their mission is to destroy.

135. There is no longer room to sit on the fence; there is no longer room to hang in the balance. Each must choose--you either move forward or backward. There is no standing still. Choose this day, My Family.

136. My fervent prayer today is the same as when I left Earth--that you will unite as one. You must choose to be one as My Father and I are one, or choose your own desires and move on. You must choose to unite, or to follow your own willful hearts. It's as simple as that. For the only way you will be able to fulfill your destiny, the only way you will be able to access the keys, the only way you will have the power to rise above all impossibilities is in the strength of unity. The only way you will win this war in the era of action is by uniting.

137. What I require in these Last Days of those who will follow Me closely, of those who will use the keys to the Kingdom, of those who will have the power to rise above, is that you join as one. There is no other way. Only in the strength of unity will all these things I have spoken of your glorious future come to pass. Only those who unite will be able to fulfill what I have spoken. It is written in My Word. Time and time again I spoke of this to you, My Family; today you must obey or fall away.

138. How oft, dear Family, have I made this plea? I have pled, I have wept, I have spelled it out to you. I have repeated time and time and time again: Only those who are agreed, who dwell together in unity of mind, heart, body and spirit, will be able to walk on to fulfill your destiny in these Last Days. United you stand, divided you fall.

139. Today I close the door. Therefore everyone must choose this day on which side you will stand. Those who continue on in the army of David must strive for unity at all costs. You must endeavor to live My Law of Love, to live together in unity, to unite in vision and goals, in oneness of heart, mind, and spirit. You must join together as one wife, one body, one bride, ready and willing and yielded to the desires of your Bridegroom.

149. (*Jesus speaking:*) These black elves I have shown you are black demons straight from Hell! These venomous creatures of Satan are straight from the dungeons of the netherworld. You have seen them in their slimy and slithering state, and likewise you have seen them morph into black elves that they might be hurled around the world to target My children. Satan has shot them out, hoping they will find entrance and be able to destroy My children and My work from within.

150. These are black elves because their hearts are black with sin and evil, because they proceed from the Dark Kingdom, from he who is the blackest of all, and because their deeds are black and dirty and evil. They hate the light, and they would pull each of My children of light into the blackness and darkness themselves if they could.

151. These are called "Selvegion" [pronounced SELL-veh-juhn], for they are dark, they are vile, they lure their prey to put self first, and they are many. These are they who oppose unity, for they know the tremendous and awesome power that is wrought through unity in My Spirit.

152. Take a close look, My love, and see the meaning of this thing; see what is in a name. What word have I laid on your heart to describe these dark demons? Black elves. Take this word "elves" and add an "S" to the beginning and you have "selves." These are they who promote "self," who blow out of proportion interest in one's self. These are they who oppose unity and encourage selfish living. They oppose oneness and harmony, and instead foster self-service, self-interest, discord, dissension, strife, and all that divides.

153. They are called Selvegion, and now I ask you to take a look at the second half of their name. Yes, it resembles "Legion," for they are many. "Legion" is contained therein, for these are akin to Legion, to those who terrorized many in the days I walked on Earth. The Selvegion are your bitter enemy.

154. Call them by name; command them to leave in My Name! These have no power over the children of David, over those who call on Me for deliverance, who call for the laying on of hands, for the anointing of oil, and who command these dark ones to be gone. They have no power over those who call on Me for forgiveness and for the power to forgive, who take the stand from this day forward to yield and obey My call to unite.

155. My children must rebuke them by name. Call them by name, call them out, call them down. You must resist and rebuke and bind the power of Selvegion in My Name, and they will flee. (*End of message from Jesus.*)

156. (*Mama:*) What the Lord is telling us is undeniable. Division is a serious threat, and we need to overcome it! We have the power to rise above, and nothing is impossible to us. We have the keys to the Kingdom, which allow us to tap into all the power of Heaven. Use these gifts, fight with them, and overcome! Rebuke these evil little monsters from the netherworld and don't ever again give them entrance to your life, heart, mind or Home! If you have any of these little demons tucked away in your pants pockets or sitting on your shoulder, don't let another minute pass. Cry out to the Lord for deliverance and then do what you need to do to get right with God! Send these evil Selvegion to Hell where they belong! They have no part in you or our Heavenly Homes! (Dangers of Division!, The [#3362])

Guardians of Love

166. A guardian of love is one whose task is to nurture, promote, support, and spread love. The Cathars are guardians of love. Love is the essence of My Own mother, the Holy Spirit. They do not control love, nor are they the only ones responsible for its flow in the sense you might think when you hear the word guardian, for the presence of the Spirit Queen of Love pervades the universe and beyond, and fills eternity itself.

167. These spiritual beings, the Cathars, work with you in these last times, as do many others. They help to guide the **Salvay** in coordinating and fine-tuning the counterattacks against the Selvegion. They came to Earth that they might better understand the battles and needs of men, that they might be of greater help to the **Salvay** in these times. This is nothing new. I too came to Earth that I might better aid My Father in presenting your needs and pleading your case before Him. I came to save you, but I also came to learn, that I might better serve the Father.

169. Just as each one who leaves the realm of the spirit to enter the realm of time and the flesh must make their choices, learn the things the Father ordained them to learn and gain a wealth of understanding that they could not have found otherwise, the Cathars were called to do likewise: to be humbled, to learn a deep understanding of and compassion for those they would be called to help in these last times, and to understand the weapon of brotherhood in a special way that now enables them to help you and to help guide and counsel the **Salvay** as they strive to employ this weapon to destroy their enemy, the evil Selvegion.

170. Their time on Earth enabled the Cathars to become wise guardians of this power-ful weapon. If you'll listen to their whispers they'll gladly train you in its use too. [The Art of War, Part 1 3532]

89. (Prayer:) Dear Husband, we desperately need Your power to fill our Home to overflowing with Your Spirit of unity, brotherhood, camaraderie, and friendship. We are Your team, we're Your disciples, we're Your Bride, and we need You to bind us together with the superglue of Your love. We want to be one. We desire to be a close-knit One Wife family. We are counting on You to make us into the winning team that You need us to be.

90. We rebuke the Selvegion in the power of the keys! We destroy their influence in our Home, and ask You to keep them far from our Home. We rebuke Pride and any other demons who fight our unity. Surround our Home with the **Salvay** so that the Selvegion can't even get their feet in the door. Encase us with a bubble of Your protective love, so that nothing can penetrate the power of our unity and togetherness.

91. We don't just want to eradicate disunity, Jesus; we want the power of unity to thrive within our midst, so that we can feel it strongly, and so that others can see it as well. We want those who enter our Home to feel the warmth of our love, to know that we are tightly connected, and to be drawn by the power. We want our Home to be a manifestation of Your love, so fill us to overflowing.

92. Help each of us to do our part, so that You can do what we can't do. Help us to strive for unity, to do all that we can to contribute to unity, to love our teammates with Your love, to forgive, to sacrifice when necessary, and to rid ourselves of any bad habits, attitudes, and mindsets that might be hindering us. Help us to do whatever it takes so that You can pour down the power of unity upon us in full measure.

93. We praise You for the miracle it is that we can live communally and serve You together. We praise You that we are experiencing things that those in the world can only dream of. We thank You that despite our own weaknesses, shortcomings, inabilities, and human nature, You can use us, and transform us, and make us vessels of Your love! We want Your power, Jesus! We want Your love. Pour it on! [From: *Training Winning Teams, Part 2--Unity, Brotherhood, and Teamworking!* #3552]

Quotations on Love, the Law of Love, and Love versus Grace

(MOP book)

Love is the fulfilling of the law (Rom.13:10).

1. Jesus said you only need two laws now: Love God & love others!--God's only law is Love!
(Mat.22:37-39)
2. Everything must be judged from the standpoint of love.
3. The Lord often gives room for exceptional cases & makes exceptions to His Own rules, in love & mercy & forgiveness.
4. The law is the standard, but there are always exceptions to the rules, particularly if God's the One Who makes the exceptions!
5. Love is more than righteousness, & mercy is greater than justice!
6. We believe in doing more than keeping the 10 Commandments: Jesus' Law of Love is much stricter & much more difficult!
7. When people are not willing to receive the revelations grace gives, the freedom that grace gives & the new wine that grace gives, they always turn back to their legalism & the law to prove their points, that it is not according to the law, the Bible, not according to Moses, or according to Paul!
8. The Lord is writing a New Testament for a new day & a new age, & we don't have to go by Paul any more!
9. You've either got to go all the way by grace or you've got to go all the way by law!
10. Whatever is done in love is right!
11. God now only judges us according to whether we have love or we don't have love!
12. We are free from Moses' Law because we have learned Jesus' love, which is greater than the Laws of Moses!
13. We believe that anything that is done in love & not strictly forbidden in the Scriptures is perfectly legitimate.
14. God's only law is love! As long as whatever you're doing is in love & not hurting anybody, how can you go wrong?
15. God makes the rules & He can make exceptions to them if He wants to, & do some very unusual things.
16. Apparently you can get away with anything if the Lord decides it's OK! But you'd better make sure He decides.
17. It's the liberating law of love that gives life!--Not the enslaving "letter of the law that killeth."
(2Cor.3:6)
18. What's done in love is not unlawful, according to the Word.--"Against such there is no law."
(Gal.4:23)
19. There are always exceptions to every rule.
20. There's no law but Love in the Kingdom of Love, & there are no citizens but lovers! So whatsoever you do in word or in deed, do all to the glory of Love!
21. For those who are really in the Spirit, love is the only rule!
22. God makes the rules, but He also can break them if He wants to.
23. God Himself is violating His Own laws in saving us! He is declaring mercy instead of sacrifice, love instead of justice!
24. Here is the truth in a little creed.
Enough for all the road we go:
In love is all the law we need,
In Christ is all the God we know.
25. God's only law is love & His only Kingdom is Heavenly!
26. If you don't respond to God's new law of Love, He has to enforce His old law of justice.
27. Love is now the law!--God's only law is Love.
28. The Millennium is going to prove that you cannot legislate righteousness, even with the iron rule of Love!

29. It can be sin for others, but it can be righteousness for you! It's all really judged by the motive of your heart.

30. We are free from Moses' law because we have learned God's love.

31. If you go back to the law even on one point, you are obligated to keep the whole law! (Ja.2:10)

32. God's Law is love, not cold, rigid, traditional, self-righteous service.

33. The Love of God is greater than His Laws!--His mercy supersedes His justice!

34. Jesus just preached Love & He was trying not to hurt anybody.--But His very life & His Message exposed the hypocrites & the guilty ones, because it showed them up like black against white or light against darkness for what they really were.

35. Can you be trusted with total life, love, liberty & the freedom of the spirit, or do you have to be kept in the cage of the law, for the transgressors who are ruled only by their own carnal lusts & lack of love?

36. Is it good for God's work? Is it good for His Body? Is it good for you? Does it glorify God, His Body, & edify your own soul? Does it help you or someone else to do a better job for the Lord? Do you even need it for your own good?

37. Nothing that is done in love is wrong!--Whatever is done in love is right!

38. I don't believe in the Ten Commandments, I believe in Jesus' Law of Love! This is far greater & more difficult, & in fact you can't keep either the Ten Commandments or Jesus' Law of Love unless you have Jesus in you, the Spirit of God in you to give you the power & the strength to love others more than you love yourself.

39. By the Old Law, God showed man he couldn't do it by himself. By His new law of Love He showed even more that God was even more righteous than the Old Law, He had even more love & more mercy & it was even more impossible for man to be that good.

40. We have been freed from the bondage of the condemnation of sin by the Law of Love in Christ Jesus. So if it is in love, then it is lawful as far as God is concerned.

41. You've either got to go all the way by grace or you've got to go all the way by law. (Ro.11:6)

42. When it comes to the point that you even have to forego witnessing lest you cause some weak narrow-minded Christian to stumble, then that's where you have to draw the line & go ahead. If it means that you are going to be hampered & all kinds of obstacles put in your way to keep you from doing God's will just because of the petty peeves of some persnickety narrow-minded self-righteous Christian, then forget it! You cannot stop saving souls just because some people condemn your method. You cannot stop your ministry, you cannot stop the message just because some people condemn your methods. If God has blessed the message with good fruit then the method is good.

43. Love is more than righteousness & mercy is greater than justice.

44. Are you so ruled by His Love that He can liberate you from the rules, or do you have to be kept under the law of works because you cannot be trusted with the liberty of His grace?--The answer is up to you!

45. Have you got enough love to be trusted with enough liberty to live life to the full?

46. It's impossible for anyone to be good according to the Mosaic Law!

47. There is now no other law but love. If it's done in love & all parties concerned are agreed because they love each other, then there is no sin.--It is love!

48. The law of Love supersedes all other laws! Jesus was trying to show how the law of Love was even more strict than the Mosaic Law. The law of Love supersedes the law of Jewish justice without mercy!

49. Church laws & some men's laws make of none effect the law of God, the law of Love.

50. If you know you're acting in love, then you can go ahead by faith according to God's Word & you don't need anything else.

51. You're not guilty of disobeying God's laws as long as whatever you're doing you're doing in love.

52. Man's laws don't always jive with God's laws, especially His Law of Love.

53. Whatsoever we do in word or in deed, we're to do all to the glory of God & we're to do it all in Love. (1Cor.10:31)

54. If we're keeping God's Law of Love, then we'll try not to hurt or offend anybody, & we'll do our best to try to live in Love.

55. Our whole doctrine of Love is contrary to the churches' doctrine of law, hate & enforcement of their doctrine of fear & terror.

56. We lovers of love and the Lord are bound to run afoul of the lovers of the Law & legalism & we cannot possibly please them.

57. Love is Love & law is law, & never the twain shall meet!

58. As far as we're concerned & as far as the New Testament says, for us there is no such thing anymore as adultery if all our sex is in His Love!

59. The only rule we can go by in every case is, is it Love?

60. Jesus said His Law of Love is now all the law, as well as all the prophets. (Mt.22:37-40)

61. Jesus said that the whole works, the whole Bible, is now all fulfilled in the Law of Love!

62. God's only Law is Love!--There is now no other law, no Mosaic Law, no church law, no law against sex. Those old laws don't exist as far as we're concerned. They are only to regulate the ungodly, as He says in 1Tim.1:9.

63. You have to judge every single case on its own merits & its own conditions, as to whether whatever is being done is done in love.

64. We who are Christians, who have God, who have His Love, are no longer under the law. But the sinner who is unsaved, who has rejected Jesus Christ, who does not have God & hasn't got God's Love in his heart, is still under that law. That's the difference.

65. The unsaved are still subject to the laws of the Old Testament, because the laws are for the ungodly & the unrighteous & for the lawbreaker! (1Tim.1:9)

66. We are free from the Law of Moses because we have learned love, which is greater than the Mosaic Law.

67. If we have love, God's Love, & we do everything we do in love, that's better than the Mosaic Law.

68. God's only law is Love, & as long as something is done in love, with real unselfish, even sacrificial love, God's Love, then it is absolutely lawful in God's eyes.

69. The Mosaic Law still exists for others who are still under it, because they don't have love.

70. The Love of God is greater than His laws. (Ro.13:10)

71. If you go back to the law even on one point, you are obligated to keep the whole law. (Ja.2:10)

72. The Lord really preferred the whole thing by grace & faith to begin with, that was His original plan, but He had to crack down with the rules because they didn't follow grace & faith & love. But keeping the rules didn't save them, they only showed them where they were wrong.

73. People who worship marriage are making it a god, & are worshipping the law & a form of legalism. It's a worship of law more than Love, forgiveness or mercy.

74. The worship of marriage laws is a legalism--it's saying that the law is inviolable! The legalists say that nothing can supersede it--not even the love, mercy or the grace of God!--And that if a person violates the law, he cannot be forgiven.

75. The Scribes & Pharisees worship the law more than love! They worship their own self-righteousness more than the righteousness of God! They worship judgement more than mercy, & when it comes right down to it, they worship vengeance more than love!

76. You cannot join the Family of Love without love, no matter who or what you are or what you have.

77. The law came by Moses, but grace, mercy, forgiveness, love & truth came through Jesus Christ, our Salvation. (Jn.1:17)

78. Jesus brought a new law of Love, God's only Law for the lovers of Jesus! Now God's only Law for us is Love, which more than fulfills the Mosaic law.

79. Jesus did not destroy the law, but He fulfilled it & He was the end of it! (Mat.5:17) Therefore, it passed away & is no more. We now only have to keep God's law of Love, His only law--Love!--A stronger law than Moses' law.

80. It all boils down to whether you're going to believe more in Moses or Jesus!

81. Jesus' Law of Love is greater & stricter even than the old Mosaic Law, because now everything you do must be done in His Love! You must have more mercy & more love than the law.

82. God, Who made the laws & the rules, wants you to have mercy & forgiveness & salvation!

83. We do not believe in keeping Moses' Ten Commandments!--We believe in keeping Jesus' Law of Love!

84. We believe in Christ's Law of Love: Love ye one another, & so fulfill ye the law of Christ. (Gal.5:14; 6:2)

85. There's no amount of love that could possibly be illegitimate to try to win a soul to Christ!

86. God's only Law is Love, & if what you're doing you're doing in love & you're not hurting any innocent party, then it is perfectly legal for you, according to God's Law of Love.

87. If a woman withholds herself from her husband, she is the guilty one for not giving that man his due, not the one who helps him in his need. The scripture explicitly forbids mates to withhold themselves

from each other, so any woman withholding herself from her husband is breaking the Law of Love & the laws of the New Testament. (1Cor.7:3-5)

88. In sharing, if all parties are not agreed & consenting, then it's wrong. But if any part disagrees who is a guilty party themselves & part of the cause, then that's a very different story. You have to go entirely by love. You say, "But it's hurting the wife." Maybe she deserves to be hurt, maybe she needs it, maybe she denied him! Why is a man out seeking love somewhere else unless his wife is not giving him the kind of love he needs?

89. Any woman who withholds herself from her husband does not love her husband, so if he doesn't get love from his wife, he is free to find it somewhere else according to God's Law of Love! That's God's Word & that's the truth!

90. What difference does it make if a woman pretends openly that she's still a man's wife, if she is denying her husband sexually & is refusing him the rights of a husband. If she is refusing to be wife to him in bed, she is no wife!

91. If the wife herself is denying her husband his due, then it's her own fault if he looks for it somewhere else.

92. How can a woman give her husband unselfish love if she doesn't have the Love of God? And if she doesn't have that love, then it's all right if he gets it somewhere else, & it's her own fault & she's the guilty party.

93. If a woman really loves her husband & she can't give him what he needs, then she should want him to go someplace else where he can get it, if she really loves him.

Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ (Rom.7:4).

1. Jesus fulfilled the Law, therefore He ended it.

2. The Devil is for justice, he's a legalist, he's almost like the police system, he enforces the law on the lawbreakers!

3. The law is not made for the lawkeepers but the lawbreakers! (1Ti.1:9)

4. If you make the rules too hard, then people get rebellious & throw it all to the wind.

5. Justice has no mercy. Justice just decides if a thing is right or wrong & that's it. But love & mercy, though they know the sinner's wrong, they forgive.

6. Laws too gentle are seldom obeyed; too severe, seldom executed.

7. Laws should be like clothes. They should be made to fit the people they are meant to serve.

8. We believe in obeying the laws of the land, every one we possibly can if we know about it. We believe in trying to be peaceful & not hurting anybody, but helping people. This is our way of life & our message.

9. If we stopped everything some people have doubts about, we couldn't do anything! If they doubt it, they shouldn't do it, but we have to carry on!

10. If you love God & you love others, what do you need with any other laws?--You're not going to do anything to hurt anybody.

11. We are only bound by God's law of love & this gives us a lot of freedom, but in another way it's the most binding law of all!--Because God's law of love not only says you can't steal, can't kill, can't do this, can't do that, but you've got to love everybody!--Which is one of the hardest things of all to do.

12. The law is our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ & the law is what we have to fall back on to solve a lot of situations when we don't have the love or the freedom we should have. If God could trust us with total freedom, if we had that much love & consideration & unselfishness & thoughtfulness & real concern for the other person & not wanting to hurt anybody, but love everybody, then God could trust us with more freedom, but usually He can't, because hardly anybody is that unselfish or loving or thoughtful.

13. There is only this law, the law of love: Love God with all your heart & thy neighbour as thyself.--The only part of the Ten Commandments that you have to keep now! Because if you keep that part, you keep all the rest. In fact, Jesus showed them they were not only keeping the Ten Commandments, but even more, because the Ten Commandments said that they were just to do that which was just & righteous, but under Jesus' Law of Love they were to do more than justice & righteousness, they were to have love & mercy, which is more than justice & righteousness.

14. Although God has given us all this freedom ourselves, we cannot be totally free, because we live in a World that's not free, & that has all kinds of laws against freedom! So you have to watch out you don't break those laws, or at least you have to watch out they don't catch you breaking them.
15. No one has ever been saved by anything but the grace of God through Jesus Christ, whether it was before or since Jesus Christ. We're all children of Abraham by faith. Abraham was saved by faith.
16. If you love your neighbour as yourself you'll put yourself in his place & wonder how you would feel if you were there & wonder what you would want & need to have fulfilled.
17. Love is greater than the law, because God is love. Love is God & God can do no wrong.
18. True love can do no wrong so how can it be under any law? How can it be against any law? He says, "Against such there's no law." (Gal.5:22-23) Against such love there is no law, so how can anything that you do in love be against the law? It may be against man's laws & church laws but it is certainly not against God's laws.
19. As far as God is concerned, there's no law but love except for the sinners who are outside of love & outside of faith & do not have God & reject Christ. They're under the old law, but not we who are believers & Christians & have faith & have Jesus Christ in our hearts & God in His love.
20. We are not judged by the old law, we are judged only by love, how much love we have & how much we give & how much we share.
21. The Lord really preferred the whole thing to be by grace & faith to begin with, that was His original plan. But He had to crack down with the rules because they didn't follow grace & faith & love. But keeping the rules didn't save them, they only showed them they were wrong.
22. We know that all Mosaic laws are null & void as far as we are concerned. Christ was the end of the law, He fulfilled the law & from then on we are no longer under the law.
23. It is impossible for anyone to be good according to the Mosaic Law. The Mosaic Law makes every one of us a sinner, because not one of us can keep it. Nobody has ever kept the Ten Commandments except Jesus Christ Himself, nobody, it's impossible. That's why Jesus had to die for us so that we could be forgiven & be saved by His grace & His mercy & His love without the Law.
24. By the law we are judged for our sins & condemned to die & suffer. But Jesus came to save us by love, by His grace, by His mercy, showing that love & mercy are greater than the law.
25. Our whole doctrine of love is contrary to their doctrine of hate, their doctrine of enforcement & their doctrine of fear & terror.--It's totally contrary to their whole way. Therefore, of course, we lovers of love & the Lord are going to run afoul of the lovers of the law & legalism & we cannot possibly please them, because, love is love & law is law & never the twain shall meet.
26. God's only law is love, there is now no other law, no Mosaic Law, no church law, no law against adultery.--Those laws don't exist as far as we're concerned. They are only to regulate the ungodly, as He says in 1Tim.1:9, & by which the unrighteous who are violating the law of God will be judged.
27. God's love is absolutely lawful in God's eyes no matter whether it be a sin in the eyes of the churches & a crime in the eyes of man, it's still absolutely innocent in the eyes of God if it's according to love.
28. God now only judges according to whether we have love or no love--whether we have love or hate--whether what we do is done in love or selfishness & lack of love. The one who had love & acted in love is the innocent party & the one who acted without love because he or she had no love is the guilty party.
29. If you know you're acting in love, then you can go ahead by faith according to God's word & you don't need anything else, you don't need any other laws to go by, you don't need any other laws to confirm it, you're not guilty of disobeying God's laws as long as whatever you're doing you're doing in love.
30. If you are strong enough in spirit & filled with His love, you can be trusted with this liberty as a useful tool to help others. But if you are weak in the flesh, full of selfish lusts & play with it foolishly like a dangerous toy, it will only harm you & others & hinder the work of God.
31. When people start going back to these old legalistic Scriptures, even some of the legalism of Paul, then they are turning their backs on the freedom of grace & the liberty which the Lord has given us & the new wine & the new truth & the new revelations which are for us today, here & now, not for Paul & his day, much less for Moses & his day.
32. Our only rule & God's only law is love. You must have the love of God in your heart, you must believe in Jesus His Son & you must love one another & your neighbour as yourself.
33. God's law is love, not a cold, rigid, traditional, self-righteous service according to false, unscriptural & ungodly rules of certain religions.

34. God can break His Own rules if He wants to. If in this last generation He wants to throw out the whole rulebook & give you a whole new set of love rules to go by, God is the One Who makes the rules--not men!

35. God threw out the whole Mosaic rulebook when He started the Christian revolution back in the time of the Apostles. He practically threw out most of the Old Testament, the Mosaic Laws & the Ten Commandments & the old legalism & started all over again with nothing but the rule of love!

36. Each generation of the Church has taken some new step toward freedom from such harsh restrictions of the law to the total freedom of love through the grace of God, from material symbolisms & mechanical ceremonialism to spiritual realities & total spiritual liberty--"the spirits of just men set free"!

37. The old Law of Moses spelled out in detail how & what you ought to do if you are loving & love others, that you won't do this & you will do that, etc. But once you've got the Spirit Herself, once you've got Love itself, you don't need that old Law because you just won't do those things you shouldn't do & you will voluntarily do those things you should do.

38. MAT.5:17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

39. MAT.7:12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

40. LUK.11:41b Behold, all things are clean unto you.

41. JOH.1:17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

42. ACT.13:39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

43. ROM.3:20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

44. ROM.6:14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

45. ROM.7:4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ.

46. ROM.7:6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

47. ROM.10:4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

48. ROM.13:8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

49. ROM.13:10b Love is the fulfilling of the law.

50. ROM.14:20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

51. 1CO.6:12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

52. 2CO.3:6b For the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

53. GAL.3:24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

54. GAL.5:18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

55. 1TI.1:9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

56. TIT.1:15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

57. HEB.10:9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do Thy Will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

58. JAM.1:25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

59. JAM.2:8 If ye fulfill the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well.

(See also ROM.14:1-23; 1CO.8:8-13; HEB.10:1-5.)

He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love! (1Jn.4:8).

1. Jesus is the Love of all loves, the Lover of all lovers, Who alone can satisfy that deepest yearning of every human soul for total love & complete understanding.
2. Where love is, there God is.
3. You believe in love as much as you love.
4. It's never too late for love.
5. My enemy drew a circle of hate that shut me out, but I drew a circle of love that brought him in.
6. Love sees through a telescope--not a microscope.
7. We like someone--because. We love someone--although.
8. Love cannot be wasted. It makes no difference where it is bestowed, it always brings in big returns.
9. Faults are thick when love is thin.
10. Love is a hole that needs to be filled plus something to fill it with--like you & me & Jesus!
11. He gives Words of power & life & light, the most important energy of all--& love, the greatest of all power He gives, without which a nation cannot live.
12. What everybody needs is love.
13. Love may be blind, but hate is far more so.
14. The heart has eyes that the mind knows nothing of.
15. Even if you know the Lord, you need someone physical here & now to communicate with & to share with, somebody to talk to & somebody who will listen!--Someone to love!
16. The force of arms is powerless when matched against the force of love.
17. Love begets love.
18. Where love is, there is faith.
19. The mind has a thousand eyes,
And the heart but one,
Yet the light of a whole life dies
When love is done.
20. Love is the threshold of everything beautiful.
21. Love is seeing yourself through another's eyes ... & finding yourself in another's heart.
22. Love is ... believing, trusting, helping, encouraging, confiding, sharing, understanding, feeling, touching, caring, praying, giving.
23. Love is a richness beyond measure, a wonder beyond imagination, a beauty far beyond what we can see.
24. Love lets the little kid in you come out & play.
25. Where there is love there is perfect trust,
There is genuine generous giving.
Where there is love there is perfect joy,
There is unending beauty in living.
26. To lovers, even pockmarks look like dimples.
27. Love is two souls with but a single thought, two hearts that beat as one.
28. Days filled with sharing, years filled with caring,
There's just no comparing a life filled with love.
29. Love is the heart in blossom.
30. Where there is great love there are always great miracles.
31. You're nobody till somebody loves you.
32. There is no difficulty that enough love will not conquer, no disease that enough love will not heal. No door that enough love will not open, no gulf that enough love will not bridge. No wall that enough love will not throw down, no sin that enough love will not redeem. It makes no difference how deeply seated may be the trouble, how hopeless the outlook, how muddled the tangle, how great the mistake. Sufficient love will dissolve it all.
33. To be loved is the most precious gift one can receive.
34. Love is the enchanted dawn of every heart.
35. Where there is love there is perfect trust.

36. Happiness brings happiness & loving ways bring love,
And giving is a treasure that contentment is made of.
37. If we only have love, then tomorrow will dawn
And the days of our years will rise on that morn.
38. Love works in ways that are wondrous & strange.
There is nothing in life that love cannot change.
Love is unselfish, understanding & kind.
Love sees with the heart & not with the mind.
39. You're not an ugly duckling when somebody loves you.
40. The same wind snuffs candles yet kindles fires; so, where trial may kill a little love, it fans a great one.
41. The loneliest place in the World is the human heart when love is absent.
42. When we love, we live. When we live, we love.
43. If it's unloving, it's ungodly!
44. Love is obedience.
45. Love is total humility & total sacrifice!
46. All love is a little selfish or it wouldn't be love.
47. Love melts, it doesn't break.
48. Love is never lost.
49. Love is saying you're sorry.
50. The deepest magic is Love!
51. All love succeeds if it's real love.
52. Love is God!
53. Love is the Power & Light of God!
54. Love has creative power, because God is love & He is the Creator. And with His help our faith can also create.
55. Even the tiniest child can understand Love!
56. With us, everything is love--our God is love, our law is love, our faith & practice is love, it's all love!
Isn't that a wonderful religion?
57. "For this is love--that thou shalt give all thou hast & follow Me!"
58. Love is the best way to do things!
59. What is love?--It's just Jesus!
60. The greatest need of all is love.
61. Love gives some pain, & yet love also gives surcease from pain.
62. What is Love?
It is silence when your words would hurt.
It is patience when your neighbour's curt.
It is deafness when a scandal flows.
It is thoughtfulness for others' woes.
It is promptness when stern duty calls.
It is courage when misfortune falls.
63. Ah, sweet mystery of life
At last I have found thee!
Ah, at last I've found the reason for it all!
Ah, 'tis love and love alone the whole world yearns for!
And 'tis love that bids them heed Thy call!
64. Love loves the unlovely and casts a veil over countless sins!
65. It's hard for you to see anything good in someone you don't love, but if you really love someone, it's much easier to overlook and forgive their faults.
66. Love is not blind--it has an extra spiritual eye which sees the good and possibilities that others cannot see!
67. Real love can survive almost any difficulty, difference, weakness, shortcoming, failure, fault, sin, or obstacle.
68. A little bit of love goes such a long way.

69. Love is everything, for without love there is nothing!--No friends, no families, no fathers or mothers or children or sex or health or happiness or God or Heaven!

70. "Love at first sight" is quite possible, and to respond with love to a loving look is a very normal reaction, for "love begets love."

71. Love is not blind--it sees more, not less. But because it sees more, it is willing to see less.

72. Love may not make the world go around, but it sure makes the trip worthwhile.

73. Money will buy a fine dog, but only love will make him wag his tail.

74. You'll, never know the true power of love until you learn the true power of surrender.

75. Love is communication.

76. Even a little love, a little light, is better than no love & no light.

77. Love conquers all!

78. Love is an emotion, something which causes you to move out into something good.

79. Love knows no hours nor days--but is always!

80. God's idea of perfection is love.

81. Love always finds a way.

82. Love's extra eye can see

Unseen possibility!

83. How good, how beautiful must be

The God who made so good a thing as thee!

84. The rod of God's chastening is the ultimate in real love.

85. Total love gives all!

86. A friend--the one who comes in when the whole World has gone out.

87. We're wielding the most powerful weapon the world has ever known!--This little tiny pill-bomb of love!

88. Love isn't just giving when others are giving...It's giving when others are not giving.

89. They have a right to censure who have a heart to help.

90. The Elixir can do anything! It's the power of love!--So wonderful, so beautiful! Nothing can resist it & whatever it touches it changes!

91. Love is the greatest force in the World, & the Word of God the most powerful truth on Earth!

92. Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it. (SON. 8:7)

93. As beauty reflected by a looking glass, so too is the love of a mother mirrored in her children's smiles.

94. Sympathy is the result of thinking with your heart.

95. Love implies faith. How can you really love someone if you don't have confidence in them?

96. You can only see Love as it is expressed or manifested or put into action!

97. There are many others around you who are just as lonely & longing for love as you are & just waiting for you to make the first move! Step out by faith & talk to someone today about love & try to make them happy! Love someone today! Find out what wonders love can do. You'll find a whole new World of love you've only dreamed of. There are wonders of love that you can enjoy along with some other lonely soul--if you will only try. If you give love you'll get love!

98. PRO.10:12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

99. PRO.25:21,22 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.

100. SON.8:7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

101. MAT.5:44,45 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in Heaven: for He maketh His sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

102. MAT.14:14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and He healed their sick.

103. MAT.25:35 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in.

104. LUK.6:31-33 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them. And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

105. LUK.10:33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

106. 1CO.8:1b Knowledge puffeth up, but (love) edifieth.

107. 1CO.13:4-8a Love suffereth long, and is kind; love envieth not; love vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Love never faileth.

108. 1CO.13:13 And now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

109. 1CO.16:14 Let all your things be done with love.

110. COL.3:14 And above all these things put on (love), which is the bond of perfectness.

111. 2JO.6a And this is love, that we walk after His commandments.

(See also MAT.5:43-48; 25:34-46.)

This is My commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you (Jn.15:12).

1. Stretch out the fingers of your compassion & love & grasp hold of their heart & pull it toward the Lord.

2. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard. (Pro.21:13)

3. The Bible tells us to love our neighbours, & also to love our enemies; probably because they are often the same people.

4. There are no strangers here--only friends we have not met.

5. A true friend will see you through, when others think that you are through.

6. Real friends are those who, when you've made a fool of yourself, don't feel you've done a permanent job.

7. Cold & reserved natures should remember that, though not infrequently flowers may be found beneath the snow, it is chilly work to dig for them and few care to take the trouble.

8. Sympathy is never wasted, except when you give it to yourself.

9. See each person you meet as one who may be seeking your Lord.

10. He drew a circle that shut me out, but love and I had the wit to win; we drew a circle that took him in.

11. Love covers with a veil of silence the mistakes of others.

12. People are lonely because they build walls instead of bridges.

13. You must look into people, as well as at them.

14. Friend: One who knows all about you and loves you just the same.

15. You can't expect a person to see eye to eye with you when you are looking down on him.

16. A different World cannot be built by indifferent people.

17. A friend is someone who knows your faults, but thinks your virtues far outweigh them.

18. People who like others are the people others like.

19. To love your neighbour is like the Love of God!

20. Love begets love!

21. Love better every day, grow sweeter every day & be a greater blessing every day.

22. Love never fails.

23. What everybody needs is love!

24. We have to love God in order to love our neighbour.

25. If you show a real love for people, you won't have a hard time winning friends.

26. Use friendship as a drawing account if you wish, but don't forget to deposit something into the account.

27. Sacrifice has been the primary requisite for love in our Family.

28. Start the day with love!

29. I don't believe in platonic love, purely spiritual, no flesh involved! There is no such thing! If you love someone, you'll love their body too!--Not only their spirit! You'll want to be together & part of them, to feel their love.
30. Even if you don't like'm, you can love'm!
31. That's the difference between pity and compassion: Pity just feels sorry! Compassion does something about it.
32. The greatest of our sharing is not the mere sharing of our things & personal possessions, but the sharing of our love.
33. Remember, you'll always get enough love if you give enough love--it's a two-way street!
34. Love doesn't care what people think, it just loves in spite of what they think.
35. If you don't love somebody, they can't even walk across the floor without your finding fault with the way they do it!
36. The best cure for a lost love is a new love!
37. If you're so filled with love that you cannot contain it, then you overflow on others and you cause them to grow and to blossom like flowers, and also be filled with love!
38. God gives you supernatural love to love people you don't even like!--You don't have to like them, but you have to love them!
39. If it's going to hurt somebody, then I don't believe in it! There has to be genuine love to make sure no one is hurt.
40. Does "Love suffer long and then blow up"? No, love suffers long and is still kind. (1Cor.13:4)
41. You can never say "I love you," too often. (Jn.21:17)
42. Acts of love and kindness never die.
But in the lives of others multiply.
43. When everyone is benefiting in some way and nobody is being hurt, then it's love.
44. You've got to love each other even if you don't like each other!
45. For the solution to all your problems, forget yourself and think of others.
46. Put yourself in his place.
47. I feel it, when I sorrow most;
I hold it true, whate'er befall;
'Tis better to have loved and lost
Than never to have loved at all.
48. Love shall be our token
Love be yours & Love be mine
Love for God and all men
Love for you and me and mine.
49. If you sow love you're going to reap love. If you sow friendship your going to reap friendship.
50. The heart sees further than the head.
51. Charity begins at home, but should not end there.
52. A friend is a person who goes around saying nice things about you behind your back.
53. Instead of putting others in their place, try putting yourself in their place.
54. The best way to destroy your enemies is to make them your friends.
55. Keep loving others and they will love you. Keep serving Jesus and He'll serve you--well!
56. If you can't love your brother or sister, your husband or your wife, your leader or follower, or your mother or father whom ye have seen, how are you going to love God or His heathen children whom ye have not seen? (1Jn.4:20)
57. Love wasn't put in your heart to stay,
Love isn't love till you give it away!
58. Pity the weak!
59. It's never too late for love!
60. Showing a little real love not only encourages a person for the present, but gives them a brighter outlook on the future.
61. How can we say we have love for those whom we have not seen, if we show no love for those whom we have seen?
62. Anybody can be a heart specialist. The only requirement is loving somebody.
63. If you're too busy to heed the cry of those in need, you're busier than God Himself!

64. Love is blind; friendship tries not to notice.
65. How it improves people for us when we begin to love them!
66. If you're unemotional, if you're cold, if you don't have love and you're not loving, then you're not like the Lord wants you to be, you're not natural.
67. Affection is expressed in a thousand ways, but at times it needs to find words.
68. Love implies faith. How can you really love someone if you don't have any confidence in them?
69. Lord help us to have enough love and enough moderation and enough tolerance to be able to draw a circle that will take others in, instead of a circle that will shut them out!
70. The greatest need of man is love, so the greatest service to man is love!
71. Your love has a broken wing if it cannot fly across the sea.
72. If you are taking the food out of your own mouth and giving your own meal to satisfy and feed another who is hungry and starving for love and needs it desperately and might not survive without it, then this is real love.
73. Real love prefers the happiness of another above your own--selfish love wants to cling & hang on & put in bondage.
74. Love forgets mistakes; nagging about them parts the best of friends.
75. Do you want the key to every heart?--Try Love!--It never fails!-- Because God is Love, and it's impossible for Him to fail!
76. It's marvellous what a little love will do--especially when it's the supernatural, miraculous, inspired love of God!
77. Some people are worth saving & sacrificing for & even getting hurt for.
78. If love is without physical application, then it's like "faith without works which is dead". (Jam.2:26)
So to say that you love someone & yet not try to help them physically & whatever way they may need, with food, clothing, shelter etc., this is not love.
79. If you love your neighbour as yourself, you'll put yourself in his place, & wonder how you would feel if you were there & wonder what you'd want & need to have fulfilled.--So love!
80. Most of us fail all too often to express appreciation or comfort to those about us. As we must account for every idle word, so must we account for every idle silence.
81. In this Family we have all got to get along with everybody no matter what they're like!
82. 1SA.18:1 The soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.
83. 2SA.1:26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.
84. JOB.6:14a To him that is afflicted pity should be shewed from his friend.
85. ECC.4:10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.
86. MAT.22:39 Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
87. MAT.25:35-40 For I was an hungered, and ye gave Me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave Me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed Me: I was sick, and ye visited Me: I was in prison, and ye came unto Me. Then shall the righteous answer Him, saying, Lord, when saw we Thee an hungered, and fed Thee? or thirsty, and gave Thee drink? When saw we Thee a stranger, and took Thee in? or naked, and clothed Thee? Or when saw we Thee sick, or in prison, and came unto Thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these My brethren, ye have done it unto Me.
88. JOH.13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.
89. JOH.15:9 As the Father hath loved Me, so have I loved you: continue ye in My love.
90. JOH.15:12,13 This is My commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.
91. JOH.15:17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.
92. JOH.17:26 And I have declared unto them Thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith Thou hast loved Me may be in them, and I in them.
93. ROM.12:9a Let love be without dissimulation (without hypocrisy).

94. ROM.14:21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

95. ROM.15:1,2 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

96. GAL.5:13,14 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh but by love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

97. GAL.6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

98. EPH.4:32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

99. PHI.1:9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment.

100. PHI.2:4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

101. 1TH.3:12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you.

102. 1TH.4:9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

103. HEB.10:24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works.

104. HEB.13:1 Let brotherly love continue.

105. 1PE.1:22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently.

106. 1PE.3:8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous.

107. 1PE.4:8 And above all things have fervent love among yourselves: for love shall cover the multitude of sins.

108. 1JO.2:10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

109. 1JO.3:11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another

110. 1JO.3:14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

111. 1JO.3:16-18 Hereby perceive we the Love of God, because He laid down His life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. But whoso hath this World's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the Love of God in him? My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

112. 1JO.3:23 And this is His commandment, that we should believe on the Name of His Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as He gave us commandment.

113. 1JO.4:7,8 Beloved, let us love one another: for Love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

114. 1JO.4:11,12 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and His Love is perfected in us.

115. 1JO.4:20,21 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God Whom he hath not seen? And this commandment have we from Him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

Through Rochester, N.Y. runs the Genessee River, between steep & crooked banks. One occasion, a gentleman, who lived in the city, had just arrived by train from a journey. He was anxious to go home & meet his wife & children. He was hurrying along the streets, with a bright vision of home in his mind when he saw on the bank of the river a lot of excited men. "What is the matter?" he shouted. They replied, "A boy's in the water!" "Why don't you save him?" he asked.

In a moment, throwing down his carpet-bag & pulling off his coat, he jumped into the stream, grasped the boy in the arms, struggled with him to the shore, & as he wiped the water from his dripping face & brushed back his hair, he exclaimed, "Heaven, it is my boy!" He had plunged in for the boy of somebody else & saved his own.

Years ago I was stopping in a Roman Catholic village, sixty miles south of our largest hospital in Labrador. On the morning when I was leaving my hostess apologized for the absence of her husband, who she said had been obliged to leave home early on business. It was not until I arrived at my next stopping place that I discovered the nature of his business. This next village on my winter's round was a Methodist one, and I knew that my host there had fallen on bad times. It was with considerable surprise, therefore, that at my first meal in the cottage I found real sugar for my tea and butter for the loaf. Then the secret came out. My Roman Catholic friend had walked fifteen miles on snowshoes through the dawn of that freezing day, carrying sugar and three cans of milk from his own meager supply, in order that his Methodist friend might not be embarrassed at having nothing to offer "the doctor on his rounds," and that I might have palatable food at the end of my day's work.

This is a true story about a teacher named Mary who taught in an Indian school. There was another teacher in the school that Mary did not like and one day Mary felt something inside her telling her that this bad feeling was wrong. Mary had learned to listen to this "inner voice" because she knew it came from God, so she decided to obey it. "But what can I do?" she wondered.

"Give her an egg," was the thought which came.--But that seemed like a foolish idea to Mary. Just one egg! The teacher might feel insulted at such a present! A dozen eggs, now that would be different, but just one egg! She put the thought out of her mind and went off to her day's teaching.

But when she came home in the evening, there on the chair in her room sat a hen. It cackled and flew down; and there was an egg. Mary remembered her thought about giving an egg to the other teacher.--And here God had even supplied the egg to give her! So, somewhat reluctantly, she picked it up and set off for the other teacher's house.

This other teacher was married and had several children, and one of them, a little boy, was outside the house when Mary reached it. She was glad to see him--it was easier to give the egg to him. "Will you give this egg to your mother, please?" she asked, "It is for her."

The next day the other teacher came to Mary. "What made you give me that egg?" she asked. "It was so nice and fresh!" So Mary told her about being sorry for her bad feelings and about the thought she had had of what to do about them, which she felt had come from God.

"Yes, that is just like God," said the other teacher. "He must have known that we had so little food in the house that when everyone had had some, there was none left for me. And then your egg came! I was so happy and satisfied when I had eaten it!"

In the North of Scotland, where the main railway line crosses a gully--bridged by a viaduct--one night a fearful storm raged, and the little burn under the viaduct became a raging torrent.

A young shepherd, a Highland laddie, sheltered his sheep as best he could for the night, and in the morning, long before dawn, he set out to see how they fared. As he made his way up the hillside he noticed, to his dismay, that the central column of the viaduct had gone, and the bridge was broken. He knew the mail train was due and, if not warned, would be dashed to pieces and many lives lost. He made his way up as best

he could, wondering if he would be in time. As soon as he reached the rails he heard the pound of the mighty engine. He stood and beckoned wildly, but the engine-driver, making up time, drove on. The train drew nearer, and still he stood, beckoning it to stop. At last it came to where he stood, and he flung himself in front of the engine. The driver applied the brakes and managed to stop the train in its own length. The stop was sudden and the passengers, awakened, came to see what was the matter. The driver said, 'It has been a close shave this time. We might all have been lost. Come and I'll show you the one who saved us tonight.'

A little way along they saw the mangled remains of the shepherd laddie who gave his life for them, dying that they might live. (1Thes.5:10; Tit.2:13,14)

In 1946, Czeslaw Godlewski was a member of a young gang that roamed and sacked the German countryside. On an isolated farm they gunned down ten members of the Wilhelm Hamelmann family. Nine of the victims died, but Hamelmann himself survived his four bullet wounds.

Godlewski recently completed a twenty-year prison term for his crimes, but the state would not release him because he had nowhere to go. When Hamelmann learned of the situation, he asked the authorities to release Godlewski to his custody. He wrote in his request, "Christ died for my sins and forgave me. Should I not then forgive this man?"

From childhood Albrecht Durer wanted to paint. Finally, he left home to study with a great artist. He met a friend who also had this same desire and the two became roommates. Both being poor, they found it difficult to make a living and study at the same time. Albrecht's friend offered to work while Albrecht studied. Then when the paintings began to sell, he would have his chance. After much persuasion, Albrecht agreed and worked faithfully while his friend toiled long hours to make a living.

The day came when Albrecht sold a wood-carving and his friend went back to his paints, only to find that the hard work had stiffened and twisted his fingers and he could no longer paint with skill. When Albrecht learned what had happened to his friend, he was filled with great sorrow. One day returning home unexpectedly he heard the voice of his friend and saw the gnarled, toilworn hands folded in prayer before him.

"I can show the world my appreciation by painting his hands as I see them now, folded in prayer." It was this thought that inspired Albrecht Durer when he realized that he could never give back to his friend the skill which had left his hands.

Durer's gratitude was captured in his inspired painting that has become world famous. And, we are blessed by both the beauty of the painting and the beautiful story of gratitude and brotherhood.

Aleida Huissen, 78, of Rotterdam, Netherlands, has been smoking for 50 years. And for 50 years she has been trying to give up her harmful habit. But she has not been successful-that is, until recently. She has now given up cigarettes, cigars, and pipes. The secret? Leo Jansen, 79, proposed marriage last year, but refused to go through with the wedding until Aleida gave up smoking. Says Aleida now: "Will power never was enough to get me off the tobacco habit. Love did it."

One night when Mr. Moody was leading the singing and Mr. Sankey was playing the organ, Moody looked over to Sankey and said: "Excuse me; I see there a friend coming in to the meeting. I offended him today downtown, and I want him to forgive me." Mr. Moody walked down from the platform, and the other man got up from his seat and walked out into the aisle and met Mr. Moody about halfway, and said, "Mr. Moody, I forgive you heartily."

Moody went back to the platform, and an eye witness said, "I never saw such a meeting; it was wonderful." That is why God so richly used Mr. Moody. He kept a conscience that was void of offence toward God.

On vacation in Fiji, I was climbing a rather slippery hill, accompanied by a dozen Fijians from the government. I missed my footing and in no time was sliding downhill on my posterior.

Not a Fijian in the party laughed. Not a word of sympathy was uttered. But, after a moment of consternation, good manners asserted themselves, and to a man the twelve stout Fijians let themselves go and slid down the hill, too. It was the least any well-mannered man could do.

A beautiful story is told of the artist Turner. Turner's colors were bright and intense enough to almost extinguish the quieter tone. Once when his great picture of Cologne, exhibited in 1826, happened to be hung between two portraits by Sir Thomas Lawrence, himself noticed the injurious effect Turner's bright skies had on his portraits, and felt troubled and mortified. Complaining of the position of his pictures was useless, as once settled, that could not be changed. But one thing could be done, and Turner did it. At that time artists were allowed to retouch their pictures on the walls of the Academy, and Turner "retouched" his to such purpose that Lawrence had no more fear from too close neighborhood. When, on the morning of the exhibition, a friend of Turner's who had before this seen the painting led a party of friends up proudly to see the splendid picture, he started back in amazement. The glorious skies were dull brown--the picture was ruined. Spying Turner, he ran up to him and asked him what had happened to his picture. "Hush!" whispered Turner, "it is nothing. It will all wash off--it's nothing but lampblack. I couldn't bear to see poor Lawrence so unhappy."

Lafcadio Hearn tells the story of a hero of the Chinese rice-fields during an earthquake. From his hill-top farm he saw the ocean swiftly withdrawn, like some prodigious animal crouching for the leap, and knew the leap would be the tidal wave. He saw also that his neighbors working in low fields must be gathered to his hill or swept away. Without a second thought he set fire to his rice-ricks and furiously rang the temple-bell.

His neighbors thought his farm on fire and rushed to help him. Then, from that safe hill they saw the swirl of waters over fields just forsaken--and knew their salvation and its cost.

THE "ALL THINGS" TREE--Scriptures selected and edited by Stephen & MO NO.302A--DFO--March 21, 1974

And all that believed were together and had **ALL THINGS** common. Acts 2:44.

1. GOD-GIVEN:

ALL THINGS ... Thou hast given Me are of Thee. Jn.17:7;

Cor.5:18: **ALL THINGS** are of God ... the ministry of reconciliation.

ALL THINGS come of Thee. 1Chron.29:14

ALL THINGS are delivered unto Me of My Father. Mat.11:27.

ALL THINGS were made by Him. Jn.1:3

The Father ... hath given **ALL THINGS**. Jn.3:35.

The Father ... showeth Him **ALL THINGS**. Jn.5:20.

The Father hath given **ALL THINGS** into His hands. Jn.13:3.

God made the world and **ALL THINGS** therein seeing that He is Lord. Ac.17:24.

He giveth to all life and breath and **ALL THINGS**. Ac.17:25.

For of Him and through Him and to Him are **ALL THINGS** to Whom be glory forever. Amen. Rom.11:36.

...One God the Father of Whom are **ALL THINGS** and we in Him ...

...by Whom are **ALL THINGS** and we by Him. 1Cor.8:6.

...Woman is of man, so is man by woman but **ALL THINGS** are of God. 1Cor.11:12.

ALL THINGS are of God Who hath reconciled us. 2Cor.5:18.

...the mystery...hid in God who created **ALL THINGS** by Jesus Christ Eph.3:9.

For by Him were **ALL THINGS** created ...

...**ALL THINGS** were created by Him and for Him. Col.1:16.

...By him **ALL THINGS** consist. Col.1:17.

...He that built **ALL THINGS** is God. Heb.3:4.

...His divine power hath given unto us **ALL THINGS** that pertain unto life and Godliness. 2Pet.1:3.

...for Thou hast created **ALL THINGS** for Thy pleasure. Rev.4:11.

...behold I make **ALL THINGS** new! Rev.21:5.

2. CLEAN AND LAWFUL:

...behold, **ALL THINGS** are clean unto you. Lk.11:41.

ALL THINGS are lawful for me. 1Cor.10:23.

...Thou hast put **ALL THINGS** under His feet. Psa.8:6; 1Cor.15:27,28.

...When they were alone He expounded **ALL THINGS** to His disciples. Mk.4:34

He hath done **ALL THINGS** well. Mk.7:37.

...All that believe are justified from **ALL THINGS** from which ye could not be by the law. Ac.13:39.

...One believeth that he may eat **ALL THINGS**: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. Rom.14:2.

I am made **ALL THINGS** to all men that I might save some. 1Cor.9:22.

Love ... beareth **ALL THINGS**,

believeth **ALL THINGS**,

hopeth **ALL THINGS**,

endureth **ALL THINGS**. 1Cor.13:7.

...We spake **ALL THINGS** to you in truth. 2Cor.7:14.

...We have been made manifest among you in **ALL THINGS**. 2Cor.11:6.

...to the purpose of Him Who worketh **ALL THINGS** after the counsel of His Own Will. Eph.1:11.

...and gave Him to be the Head over **ALL THINGS** to the Church. Eph.1:22.

...by Him **ALL THINGS** consist. Col.1:17.

...having made peace ... by Him to reconcile **ALL THINGS** unto Himself ... in earth or in heaven.

Col.1:20.

...God Who quickeneth **ALL THINGS** ... witnessed a good confession. 1Tim.6:13.

Unto the pure **ALL THINGS** are pure.... Titus 1:15.

...Upholding **ALL THINGS** by the Word of His power. Heb.1:13.

...Heb.4:13 **ALL THINGS** are naked and opened unto the eyes of Him.

...Heb.4:15: (He) was in **ALL THINGS** tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

...We have a good conscience in **ALL THINGS** willing to live honestly. Heb.13:18

...The same anointing teacheth you of **ALL THINGS** and is truth and is no lie.... 1Jn.2:27.

...God is greater than our heart and knoweth **ALL THINGS**. 1Jn.3:20.

3. PROMISED:

ALL THINGS are yours in Christ Jesus ... the World or life or death or things present or things to come-- all are yours! 1Cor.3:21,22

And we know that **ALL THINGS** work together for good to them that love the Lord. Rom.8:28.

I can do **ALL THINGS** through Christ which strengtheneth me. Phil.4:13.

...With God **ALL THINGS** are possible. Mat.19:26.

And **ALL THINGS** whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. Mat.21:22.

ALL THINGS are ready: come to the marriage! Mat.22:4.

If thou canst believe, **ALL THINGS** are possible to him that believeth. Mk.9:23.

Father **ALL THINGS** are possible unto Thee ... nevertheless not what I will but what Thou wilt.

Mk.14:36.

ALL THINGS that the Father hath are Mine ... and He shall show it unto you. Jn.16:15.

Thou knowest **ALL THINGS**. Jn.16:30.

He shall teach you **ALL THINGS** and bring **ALL THINGS** to your remembrance whatsoever I have said.

Jn.14:26.

Him shall ye hear in **ALL THINGS** whatsoever he shall say unto you. Ac.3:22.

By him all that believe are justified from **ALL THINGS** from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. Ac.13:39.

He that spared not His own Son but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him freely give us **ALL THINGS**? Rom.8:32

For **ALL THINGS** are yours. 1Cor.3:21.

For **ALL THINGS** are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to me glory of God! 2Cor.4:15.

...Old things are pass away; behold **ALL THINGS** are become new. 2Cor 5:17.

...As poor yet making many rich; as having nothing and yet possessing **ALL THINGS**. 2Cor.6:10.

...And God is able to make all grace abound toward you that ye, always having all sufficiency in **ALL THINGS** may abound to every good work. 2Cor.9:8.

...Godliness is profitable unto **ALL THINGS** having the promise of the life that now is.... 1Tim.4:8.

Trust in God, Who giveth us richly **ALL THINGS** to enjoy. 1Tim.6:17.

He that overcometh shall inherit **ALL THINGS** and I will be his God! Rev.21:7.

4. WARNINGS!:

ALL THINGS whatsoever ye would that men should do to you do ye also to them, for this is the law and the prophet Mat.7:12.

All things are lawful for me but **ALL THINGS** are not expedient.

All things are lawful for me but **ALL THINGS** edify not. 1Cor.10:23.

...Observe **ALL THINGS** whatsoever I have commanded you. Mt.28:20.

...Have perfect understanding **of ALL THINGS** from the very first.... Lk.1:3.

...Hear **ALL THINGS** that are commanded thee of God. Acts 10:33.

For one believeth that he may eat **ALL THINGS**: another who is weak eateth herbs. Rom.14:2.

But he that is spiritual judgeth **ALL THINGS**. 1Cor.2:15.

...We have not used this power but suffer **ALL THINGS** lest we should hinder the Gospel. 1Cor.9:12.

Every man that striveth ... is temperate in **ALL THINGS**. 1Cor.9:26.

...I please all men in **ALL THINGS** not seeking my own profit. 1Cor.10:33.

Let **ALL THINGS** be done to edifying. 1Cor.14:26.

Let **ALL THINGS** be done decently and in order. 1Cor.14:40.

ALL THINGS shall be subdued unto Him.... 1Cor.15:28

...Be subject unto Him that put **ALL THINGS** under him that God may be all. 1Cor.15:28.

Let your **ALL THINGS** be done with charity. 1Cor.16:14.

...Be obedient in **ALL THINGS**. 2Cor.2:9.

...Do **ALL THINGS** dearly beloved for your edifying. 2Cor.12:19

...Gather together in one **ALL THINGS** in Christ. Eph.1:10.

...Grow up into Him in **ALL THINGS** which is the Head, even Christ. Eph.4:15.

Giving thanks always for **ALL THINGS** unto God the Father.... Eph.5:20.

Do **ALL THINGS** without murmurings and disputings. Phil.2:14.

I count **ALL THINGS** but loss for ... Christ....

I have suffered the loss of **ALL THINGS** that I may win Christ. Phil.3:8.

...He is able even to subdue **ALL THINGS** unto Himself. Phil.3:21.

...Know how to be abased and to abound in **ALL THINGS** to be full ... hungry ... suffer need. Phil.4:12.

He is before **ALL THINGS** Col.1:17.

...That in **ALL THINGS** He might have the pre-eminence. Col.1:18.

...Obey in **ALL THINGS** your masters according to the flesh. Col.3:22.

Prove **ALL THINGS** hold fast that which is good. 1Thes.5:21.

...Wives be ... faithful in **ALL THINGS**. 1Tim.3:11.

...The Lord give thee understanding in **ALL THINGS**. 2Tim.2:7.

...Endure **ALL THINGS** for the elect's sakes. 2Tim.2:10.

But watch thou in **ALL THINGS**, endure afflictions. 2Tim.4:5.

In **ALL THINGS** shewing thyself a pattern.... Titus.2:7.

And above **ALL THINGS** have fervent charity.... 1Peter 4:8.

...That God in **ALL THINGS** may be glorified though Jesus. 1Peter 4:11.

Beloved I wish above **ALL THINGS** that thou prosper and be in health! 3Jn.2.

1. WE ARE THE LAST CHURCH! We are God's last Church, the last step in God's progress toward **total freedom** for His Church and the **last chance** to **prove** that the **ultimate Church** can be trusted with total freedom in this last generation!

2. EACH AGE OR GENERATION OF THE CHURCH HAS TAKEN ANOTHER STEP OR SOME NEW STEP TOWARD SUCH FREEDOM from the harsh restrictions of the **law** to the total freedom of **love** through the **grace of God**; from **material symbolisms** and **mechanised ceremonialism** to **spiritual realities** and **total spiritual liberty**--"the spirits of just men set free!"

3. "FOR WHERE THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS THERE IS LIBERTY"--total and complete freedom from **the bondage of the law** into **total and complete freedom** of life and **liberty** through love!--It's the liberating **law of love** that gives **life**--not the enslaving "**letter of the law** that **killeth**."

4. THIS LAST GENERATION OF THE CHURCH WILL PROBABLY HAVE AS MUCH TROUBLE IN HANDLING SUCH FREEDOM AS DID ITS FIRST GENERATION! It's like giving a **growing child** a little more liberty at each new stage of development, a little more complicated and possibly even more **dangerous toy**, ushering in a new stage of growth and responsibility to see if he can be trusted with it. If he uses it wisely, he'll be given more. If he plays with it foolishly and dangerously it may be taken away from him, as Paul had to do with the **Early Church**.

5. IT DEPENDS ON YOUR SPIRITUAL STRENGTH AND MATURITY, trustworthiness and especially the ultimate in total **unselfish** and **sacrificial** love--the **true Love of God!** Have you got that much love? Have you got enough love to be trusted with enough liberty to live life to the full?

6. THE ANSWER IS UP TO YOU: Can you handle this new toy **safely** so as to bring joy and pleasure to **yourself** and **others** around you without **endangering** anyone or **harming** anyone or infringing on anyone **else's** freedom and **others'** rights?

7. CAN YOU BE TRUSTED WITH IT, OR WILL YOU ABUSE IT and use your liberty as license to do **wrongfully** and **lustfully** instead of **rightfully** and **lovingly**? Will you use it to **heal** and **help**, or **harm** and **hinder**? The answer is up to **you**: Are you so **ruled** by His **Love** that He can **liberate** you from the **rules**, or do you have to be kept under the **law of works** because you cannot be trusted with the **liberty** of His **grace**? The answer is up to **you!**

8. IF YOU ARE STRONG ENOUGH IN SPIRIT AND FILLED WITH HIS LOVE, YOU CAN BE TRUSTED WITH HIS LIBERTY as a useful tool to help others. But if you are **weak** in the **flesh**, full of **selfish lust** and play with it **foolishly** like a **dangerous toy**, it will only harm yourself and others and hinder the work of God.

9. WHO HAS THE MOST LOVE?--TO WHOM CAN WE GIVE THE MOST LIBERTY?--THE LION OR THE LAMB? Will you **follow** the **Shepherd** as a lamb into ever **greener pastures** and be content to enjoy **all things** at His hand?--Or will you rage as a ravenous beast, a loosed lion preying upon the lambs themselves and devouring and destroying the flock?

10. ARE YOU A LION OR A LAMB, a wolf or one of the flock? Will you **feed** and **follow** and **love** and **lamb** together with the Shepherd, or will you rage and devour and tear and destroy and scatter the flock and drive them from the Shepherd's fold?

11. THE ANSWER IS UP TO YOU--whether you have the **lamb-like** gentle loving nature of the Shepherd Himself, which loves, rescues, helps and heals and truly cares for the sheep; or the evil **wolf-like** nature of the Destroyer who rends and rips and gnashes with his teeth, only to selfishly destroy, devour, harm and scatter the flock. The answer is up to you!

12. CAN YOU BE TRUSTED WITH TOTAL LIFE, LOVE, LIBERTY AND THE FREEDOM OF THE SPIRIT, or do you have to be kept in the cage of the law for the transgressors who are ruled only by their own carnal lusts and lack of love? The answer depends on you and whether you can keep the **rules of love** to enjoy such **liberty** that brings such **life!**

13. AS IN MARRIAGE AND ALL OTHER SOCIAL RELATIONSHIPS WITH EACH OTHER, GOD'S LAWS OF LOVE ARE STILL THE SAME:

1) Is it good for **God's work**?

2) Is it **good** for **His Body**?

3) Is it **good** for **You**? Does it glorify **God**, His **Body** and edify your **own** soul? Does it **help** someone and harm no one? Does it help you or someone else to do a **better job** for the Lord? Do you even need it for your **own good**?

These are questions you will have to answer yourself and before God and others, and you may need counsel in answering them.

14. ANY VARIATION FROM THE NORM of personal relationships, any substantial change in marital relationships, any projected sexual associations **SHOULD HAVE THE WILLING CONSENT OF ALL** parties concerned or affected, including the approval of **leadership** and permission of the **Body**. If this is lacking in any quarter and anyone is going to be harmed or unduly offended, then your action is **not** in **love** nor according to **God's law of love!**

15. "LOVE DOETH THY NEIGHBOUR NO HARM," FOR "THOU SHALL LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF": THIS IS GOD'S LAW OF LOVE! "Do unto **others** as you would have them do unto **you**." "Against such **love** there is no **law**." This is the **Lord's law of love**. **Obey** it and you can have **total love, life and liberty** in the Lord. These are God's conditions.

16. ARE YOU DOING IT BECAUSE YOU WANT TO UNSELFISHLY AND SACRIFICIALLY HELP SOMEONE else who really needs it, and by which you can show them **God's Love**, or are you doing it **selfishly** and **unlawfully**, not in love for others and God, but merely "to consume it upon your own lusts"?

17. THIS IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN LUST AND LOVE: Lust is merely to gratify your **own** greedy selfish appetite, like eating a meal. You may need it, but if you're **stealing** it from someone **else** and taking the food out of their mouth to stuff your **own**, this is selfish lust, not love! But if you are taking the food out of your own mouth and **giving your** own meal to satisfy and feed **another** who is hungry and starving for love and needs it desperately and might not survive without it, then **this is real love**.

18. "GREATER LOVE HATH NO MAN THAN THIS: that a man lay down his life for his friends." "Therefore we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren." Are you willing to lay down **your life**--or even your **wife**--for a starving brother or a sister?

19. ARE YOU WILLING TO GIVE TILL IT HURTS, even until it hurts **you**?--**Jesus** did: He gave His **life!** **God** did: He gave His Son! **David** did: He said, "I will **not** give unto the Lord of that which hath **cost me nothing!**"--**He** gave until it **hurt!** **God** gives His **Wife**, the Church, continually in loving service to others! She is constantly engaged in trying to **woo** and **win** the **world!**

20. ARE YOU WILLING TO GIVE THAT MUCH IF NEEDED? Are **you** willing to **suffer** to save **others**?--To offer your **life** or your **wife** or be offered as **God's Wife** or **both**? They said of Jesus: "He saved **others**, but **Himself** He could **not** save!" This is true: "Except a grain of wheat fall into the ground and **die**, it abideth alone: but if it die it bringeth forth much fruit."

21. ARE YOU WILLING TO PLANT YOUR SEED INTO THE FURROW OF THE BODY of God's Earth, His Wife, His Church, that it may be warmed by the sun of His Love, refreshed by the water of His Word, and bring forth much fruit? As it is with the spiritual, so it is with the physical, and that's the final test:

22. DOES IT BRING FORTH GOOD FRUIT--either **spiritually** or **physically** or both? "For by their **fruits** ye shall **know** them." Does it bring forth the "fruits of the **Spirit**: love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance"? (Gal.5:22,23.) Or does it even bear your **own** good fruit of **another** new soul for the Kingdom of God?

23. IS IT GOOD FOR YOU, OTHERS, AND HIS KINGDOM AND DOES IT BRING FORTH GOOD FRUIT FOR ALL? It is not always easy, and sometimes it **hurts you!**--I **know**, because I've **done** it, and I have suffered the agonies of Gethsemane over it, and the agony of **God** seeing His little **lamb crucified** on a cross for the salvation of **others!** But it was **worth** it! "For **afterward** it yielded the **peaceable** fruit of **righteousness** to them which were exercised thereby." **Godly hurt**, sacrifice and suffering to **help others** are **good** for us.--It's the **harmful hurt** to **others** that does the **damage**. **That's** the **difference** between **selfish lust** and **sacrificial love!** Can a **couch** be **your cross**?

24. FOR, AS JESUS SAID, "IF ANY MAN WOULD COME AFTER ME, LET HIM DENY HIMSELF AND TAKE UP HIS CROSS AND FOLLOW ME." (When hiking, that bed roll you carry on your back could become your cross!) "For whosoever **saveth** his life (or wife?) shall lose it, but whosoever **loseth** his life (or wife?) for **My** sake and the **Gospel's**, the same shall **save** it!" Have you really forsaken **all** for Jesus and others?

25. ARE YOU REALLY SHARING UNTO THE UTTERMOST? Are **you** really sacrificing and **dying daily** that **others** may **live**? Is this too much to ask? Are **you strong** enough to **give** it? Are **you free** enough to **live** it? Do you **love** enough to lose it?

26. FOR "ALL THAT BELIEVED WERE TOGETHER AND HAD ALL THINGS COMMON!" "Neither called **any** man **anything** his **own**, but they had **all things common!**" That is the **ultimate ideal** in **total** sharing, **total** giving, **total** forsaking all, **total** freedom, **total** living, **total** loving and **total** liberty in the **total love** of **God!**

27. CAN YOU HANDLE IT? CAN YOU MAKE IT? ARE YOU REVOLUTIONARY ENOUGH? CAN YOUR BOTTLE TAKE IT? We shall see! "He shall **not** suffer you to be **tempted above** that which **you** are able to **bear**, **but with every** temptation will make a way of **escape!**"--The **choice** is up to you!

28. "CHOOSE YE THIS DAY WHOM YE SHALL SERVE": If the **love** of "**God** be God, then serve **Him!**" If the **lusting bondage** of **Baal** be your god, then serve **him!** "As for **me** and **my house**, **we** will serve the **Lord**" in His **labours** of **Love** forever!--Amen.--**How about you?**

"INFIDELITY!"--MO August 16, 1976 GP No.531

(From a discussion about a conversation with the newlyweds at our hotel, David and Jean:)

1. **WHEN SHE SAID SHE COULD NOT FORGIVE HER HUSBAND FOR INFIDELITY**, she was saying that she loved **herself** more than **him!** She worshipped **fidelity** more religiously than **God!** She valued, in other words, his total **faithfulness** to her more than his **love**, more than **love itself!** For to **forgive** is **love--divine** love!

2. **TO SAY YOU CANNOT FORGIVE IS TO SAY YOU CANNOT HAVE THE LOVE OF GOD!** You cannot love as **God** loves, because that's all God does all the time--**forgive!** God has forgiven his wife the Church for infidelity thousands and thousands and ten times ten-thousand times! He forgave **Israel** for **unnumbered** infidelities and the **Church** for **innumerable** infidelities--**spiritual** whoredoms!

3. **THE DIVINE SUPERNATURAL MIRACULOUS INFINITE MARVELOUS LOVE OF GOD IS LOVE ENOUGH TO FORGIVE!** If you don't have love enough to **forgive**, you don't have **love**--because forgiveness **is** love! Jesus Himself said following the Lord's Prayer: "If you cannot forgive men **their** trespasses, neither will your Father in heaven forgive you **your** trespasses!" (Mt.6:15.)

4. **LOOK HOW GOOD GOD IS TO THEM** to throw us across their paths when they've already had a stormy honeymoon! She's a proud spoiled little brat and extremely self-righteous! Now, he is proud and extremely spoiled and selfish, but I wouldn't consider he is self-righteous. He doesn't consider he could never make a mistake.

5. **THEY WORSHIP MARRIAGE--THEY MAKE IT A GOD!** It is a worship of the law. It is a form of legalism:--It's got to be this way or else--all or nothing at all! It's a worship of the law more than love, forgiveness or mercy. "I worship righteousness & the law more than love! I esteem works more than faith!"-- That's really what they're saying. It's legalism: "Thou shalt not!"

6. **THE WORSHIP OF MARRIAGE LAWS IS A LEGALISM--**that the law is inviolable! The legalists say that nothing can supersede it--not even the love, mercy or the grace of God And if they violate the law they cannot be forgiven!

7. **THIS IS THE JUSTICE OF THE DEVIL**, the righteousness of Satan! This is what he advocates all the time! "They have broken the law!--Judge them!"--Just like the Scribes and Pharisees!

8. **THEY WORSHIPPED THE LAW MORE THAN LOVE!** They worshipped their own self-righteousness more than the righteousness of God! They worshipped judgment more than mercy, and when it comes right down to it they worshipped vengeance more than mercy!

9. **"FORGIVE US OUR TRESPASSES** as we forgive those who trespass against us!" If we're only going to be forgiven the way we forgive others and be shown the mercy that we show others, some people are going to be in a pretty bad fix, especially the churches and churchy Christians, who are almost the most unforgiving people I know of!

10. **EVEN THE PUBLICANS AND THE SINNERS AND DRUNKS AND THE HARLOTS ARE MORE UNDERSTANDING AND MORE FORGIVING**, because they know they're that way and they can't help it and they're more merciful, more forgiving because they'd like to be forgiven themselves! But some people are so self-righteous they think they never make a mistake! They're always right, so why should they ever have to be forgiven, why should they have to forgive others?

11. **IF YOU CAN'T FORGIVE, YOU CANNOT POSSIBLY HAVE REAL LOVE OR REAL HUMILITY!** You haven't got mercy, because love is forgiveness and mercy! Which kind of person are you!--The just, unforgiving, unloving, unbending, unmerciful proud self-righteous?--Or the merciful, loving, yielding, forgiving, humble, unrighteous sinner saved only by the grace of God!--The latter are going to Heaven, the former to Hell!--Jesus said so!--Which are you!

(51 Errors of Daily Notices!, The [#0591])

30. **ERROR NUMBER 9 ALSO QUOTES US ERRONEOUSLY** as saying "You need to love all of them the same," implying that you should love everybody the same as your own husband or wife. I don't think this is at all true, because there are various kinds of love:

31. **THERE'S A CERTAIN SPECIAL LOVE** you have for your mate, your husband or wife. There is a special love you have for your parents, your families, brothers, sisters, children, and a very special love you have for your lovers. So I don't think this is at all true and I don't believe that any of us have ever said this, that we must love them all the same.

35. OUR ONLY RULE, GOD'S ONLY LAW, IS LOVE! You must have the love of God in your heart, you must believe in Jesus His Son and you must love one another and your neighbours as yourself, as Jesus Himself said. (John 3:16; Mat:22:37-40.)

36. THAT IS OUR ONLY ONE GREAT RULE, GOD'S LAW OF LOVE, FOR GOD'S ONLY LAW IS LOVE! So that is our only law--love! This rule is never lifted for anyone, much less for their talents. You cannot join the Family of Love without love, no matter who or what you are or what you have.

37. ERROR NUMBER 13 CALLS OUR MOTIVE A "MISINTERPRETATION OF CHARITY." I would say that's a matter of your opinion. Your interpretation of anything is usually a matter of your own personal opinion. Therefore I would say that this is not true. Maybe in your eyes you think we are "misinterpreting love" because of the way we apply it. But in our eyes and in the eyes of God and according to His Word, there is no such misinterpretation.

38. WE APPLY LOVE AS GOD INTENDED for it to be applied: "With all our hearts, with all our minds and with all our strength," as His Word says. (Mat.22:37.)

54. IT WAS GOD WHO CREATED LOVE and gave man the need to love and be loved.

75. ERROR 47 IS AN OUTRIGHT LIE, STATING "THE ADULTERY, FORNICATION AND EVERYTHING IS ALLOWED." This is absolutely untrue. We do not believe in adultery or fornication, and we do not allow everything. We merely believe in love, that God's only law is love, as Jesus Christ Himself stated in the Gospel (Mat.22:37-40) when asked what was the greatest law: He said,

76. "THOU SHALT LOVE THE LORD THY GOD...AND THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF"! In other words, love is God's greatest law, His only law now since the coming of Christ. For Jesus said, "In this (love) is all the law and all the prophets."

77. SO JESUS SAID THIS IS ALL THE LAW, THE ONLY LAW--LOVE! Therefore whatever is done in pure love, the love of God, unselfish love, sacrificial love, for God or another, is lawful, according to God's Word and law of love! As long therefore as it is in love with mutual consent and hurts no innocent one, it is lawful, according to God's own Word and His own Son, Jesus Christ!

78. THE APOSTLE PAUL ALSO SAYS, "AGAINST SUCH (LOVE) THERE IS NO LAW." (Gal.5:23.) Against this pure kind of love, the love of God, the unselfish sacrificial love of God and your fellow man, there is no law of God! In some places man may have some laws against it or some of the churches may have some rules against it.

79. BUT GOD HAS NO LAW AGAINST LOVE, if it is true love, the unselfish sacrificial love of God!

"GOD'S ONLY LAW IS LOVE!"--MO July 29, 1977 DFO No.592
--What the Bible says about true free love!

1. **THE MOSAIC LAW WAS ONLY A SHADOW OF REALITIES TO COME:** "For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect." (Heb.10:1.)

2. **THE LAW WAS CONSIDERED A CURSE FOR THE LAWBREAKER:** "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us." (Gal.3:13.)

3. **THE LAW WAS NOT FOR THE RIGHTEOUS:** "Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient." (1Tim.1:9.)

4. **THE LAW WAS ONLY OUR SCHOOLMASTER TO BRING US UNTO GOD AND TO SHOW US HIS ABSOLUTE PERFECTION AND PERFECT RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE FOR US TO ATTAIN:** "Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith." (Gal.3:24.)

5. **IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE FOR ANYONE TO KEEP THE LAW:** "But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart." "Did not Moses give you the law and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill Me?"--Jesus. (Mat.5:28; John 7:19.)

6. **THEREFORE WE CANNOT BE SAVED BY THE LAW:** "For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God."--By Jesus! (Heb.7:19.)

7. **EVEN THE PRIESTS, KINGS AND OTHERS PROFANED THE LAW IN THE COURSE OF THEIR REQUIRED DUTIES:** "Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the Sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless?" (Mat.12:5.)

8. **WE ARE NOT AND CANNOT BE SAVED BY THE LAW:** "And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses." "Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight. ... Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law." (Ac.13:39; Rom.3:20,28.)

9. **KNOWING THAT A MAN IS NOT JUSTIFIED BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW, BUT BY THE FAITH OF JESUS CHRIST...**for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith." (Gal.2:16; 3:11.)

10. **THEREFORE WE HAD TO BE DELIVERED FROM THE LAW WHICH WAS FOR THE LAWBREAKER:** "But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter." "But if the husband (the law) be dead, she (the Church) is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man (Jesus)!" (Rom.7:6,3.)

11. **FOR THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS HATH MADE ME FREE FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH!**" For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God." "But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law." "For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace." "But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested." (Rom.8:2; Gal.2:19; 5:18; Rom.6:14; 3:21.)

12. **THEREFORE ALTHOUGH THE LAW CAME BY MOSES, GRACE, MERCY, FORGIVENESS, LOVE AND TRUTH CAME THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, OUR SALVATION:** "For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." (Jn.1:17.)

13. **FOR JESUS FULFILLED THE LAW AND BECAME THE END OF THE LAW SO THAT IT PASSED AWAY:** "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil." "For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof." "For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth." (Mat.5:17; Heb.7:12,18; Rom.10:4.)

14. **JESUS THEREFORE BROUGHT A NEW LAW OF LOVE, GOD'S ONLY LAW FOR THE LOVERS OF JESUS! NOW GOD'S ONLY LAW FOR US IS LOVE, WHICH MORE THAN FULFILLS THE MOSAIC LAW:** "Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God ... and thy neighbour as thyself. ... On these hang all the law and prophets." "Owe no man anything, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law." "For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this:

Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. But the fruit of the Spirit is love ... against such there is no law." (Mat.22:36-40; Rom.13:8; Gal.5:14,22,23.)

15. **AFTER THE TIME OF CHRIST, THE EARLY CHURCH AND ITS APOSTLES CONDEMNED THOSE WHO CLAIMED TO KEEP THE LAW:** "Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment." (Acts 15:24.)

16. **THEREFORE THE ENEMIES OF GOD'S NEW LAW OF LOVE ACCUSED THE EARLY CHURCH--FROM JESUS AND STEPHEN TO THE APOSTLE PAUL--OF BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LAW, BREAKING THE LAW AND PREACHING AGAINST THE LAW BECAUSE THEY PREACHED THE LAW OF LOVE:** "And set up false witnesses, which said, This man (Stephen) ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place and the law." "Saying, This fellow (Paul) persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law." "This is the man (Paul) that teacheth all men everywhere against the people and the law." (Acts 6:13; 18:13; 21:28.)

17. **JUST AS TODAY, THE SELF-RIGHTEOUS RELIGIOUS HYPOCRITES OF JESUS' TIME AND THE DAYS OF THE EARLY CHURCH AND THE APOSTLES WERE INFURIATED** because Jesus and Paul and the Apostles, the Early Church, taught that law could not be kept, could not save us, was a curse, and therefore we had to be delivered from it and saved in some other way, and that new way was strictly by faith in God's love--Jesus. "For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith." (Rom.4:13.)

18. **WE ARE SAVED BY FAITH IN GOD'S LOVE, HIS MERCY AND HIS GRACE AND TRUTH IN JESUS CHRIST.** Therefore the Apostle James says that we who do the will or the love of God now dwell under a new law, a perfect law of liberty, freedom from the old law. Therefore since we do all that we do in love, all things are now lawful to us in love. (Jas.1:25.)

19. **"ALL THINGS ARE LAWFUL UNTO ME,** but all things are not expedient; all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me."--Including our sexual freedom, as long as it is done in the unselfish, sacrificial love of God. (1Cor.6:12; 10:23.)

20. **CONCERNING THIS POINT OF SO-CALLED ADULTERY OR FORNICATION, JESUS DEALS WITH THE SUBJECT ONLY IN FOUR WAYS:** First of all He calls His audience of self-righteous hypocritical religionists a "wicked and adulterous generation"! "But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas."--The Judgments of God! (Mat.12:39; 16:4.)

21. **"WHOSOEVER THEREFORE SHALL BE ASHAMED OF ME** and of My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when He cometh in the glory of His Father with the holy angels!" Those who called Him a lawbreaker, He was calling them all lawbreakers because of their spiritual adultery--unfaithfulness to God! (Mk.8:38.)

22. **NEXT, JESUS BLAMED THEIR MOSAIC LAW OF DIVORCE FOR CAUSING ADULTERY!--THAT MUST HAVE REALLY HURT!** "But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery." (Mat.5:32; 19:9; Lk.16:18; Mk.10:11.)

23. **THEN JESUS TURNED RIGHT AROUND IN THE THIRD INSTANCE AND BLAMED THEM ALL FOR BEING ADULTERERS!:** Because He as good as said that it was impossible to keep the 7th Commandment, "Thou shalt not commit adultery," because every man who even looks on a woman and lusts after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart!:

24. **"BUT I SAY UNTO YOU, THAT WHOSOEVER LOOKETH ON A WOMAN TO LUST AFTER HER HATH COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER ALREADY IN HIS HEART!"** So as every man knows, it is impossible to keep

such a law if even looking on a woman and desiring her means that you've already committed adultery in your heart, as every man on God's Earth does! (Mat.5:28.)

25. AND FINALLY IN THE FOURTH INSTANCE, JESUS FORGAVE AN ADULTERESS WHO WAS CAUGHT IN THE VERY ACT AND BROUGHT BEFORE HIM BY HIS OWN ACCUSERS AND CRITICS TO BE STONED.--BUT HE FORGAVE HER AND SENT HER AWAY FORGIVEN!: Read it for yourself in John 8:3-11! He as good as indicated in this instance that she was not the greater sinner--that her self-righteous, hypocritical, wicked and sinful religionist accusers were! According to the Scriptures there is therefore no longer any law against sex that is done in Love, God's love, and hurts no one: It is no sin, neither adultery nor fornication!

26. THIS WAS THE MOST RAGING CONTROVERSY BETWEEN JESUS AND THE JEWS! It was the most raging controversy between St. Paul and the legalists, the concision or the circumcision, Jews who believed in Jesus but still insisted that they must keep the Mosaic law.

27. ST. PAUL SPENT MOST OF HIS EPISTLES SHOWING HOW IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE TO KEEP THE LAW, and that if they claimed to keep the law they were liars, and that the law could not save them, but they must be saved through the love of Jesus by faith in God's Love, His grace, His mercy and His truth in Jesus Christ.

28. THEREFORE JESUS DID NOT DESTROY THE LAW, BUT HE FULFILLED IT AND HE WAS THE END OF IT! Therefore it passed away and is no more!--Therefore we are no more required to keep the laws of the Moses of the Old Testament!

29. NO, WE DO NOT HAVE TO KEEP THE TEN COMMANDMENTS! For us they are no more! For us they are gone forever! Thank God! We now only have to keep God's law of love, His only law--love! For the laws of Moses are no more to the believer in Jesus! We now only have the Law of Jesus, God's only law, His Love!--A stronger law than Moses'!

30. THEREFORE WHATSOEVER YOU DO IN THE UNSELFISH SACRIFICIAL LOVE OF JESUS IS RIGHT AND LAWFUL! Whatever you do in love is the law--and that's all, that's it! God's only law is Love! We are totally, utterly free of the old Mosaic law, thank God! We are delivered from the old Mosaic law and no longer bound by it--we are free!--Now all things are free!--Now all things are lawful to us in love, praise God! As long as it's done in love it keeps God's only Law of Love!

31. IT ALL BOILS DOWN TO WHETHER YOU'RE GOING TO BELIEVE IN MOSES OR JESUS!--Whether you're going to insist that we keep the dead laws of Moses and the Prophets of yesterday or the living love-law of Jesus and His Apostles of today!

32. THE LAWS OF MOSES WERE TOO DIFFICULT TO KEEP AND COULDN'T SAVE US! They were only to show us the righteousness and perfection of God to which we could not possibly attain! This is why Jesus had to come with the love and the mercy and grace and forgiveness of God which we could accept freely without any works or any law except Love!

33. HAVE YOU ACCEPTED GOD'S LOVE IN JESUS CHRIST as your own personal Saviour? Do you have God's Spirit of Jesus in your heart? Do you love Him and others as much as you do yourself? Do you do unto others as you would have them do unto you?

34. IF SO, YOU ARE FREE FROM THE OLD DEAD MOSAIC LAWS! Now all you must do is keep Jesus' Law of Love! But it is greater and stricter even than the old Mosaic law, because now everything you do must be done in His Love!--Read St. Matthew Chapters 5 and 6! You must have more mercy and love than the law!--Mt.9:10-13.

35. BUT IF YOU DO NOT HAVE JESUS AND HIS LOVE IN YOUR HEART, YOU ARE STILL UNDER THE OLD MOSAIC LAW, guilty of all its infractions and you will be judged by it! If you have rejected Jesus' Love, you are guilty of breaking all the old Mosaic laws and will be judged accordingly! They are not passed away for you!

36. **WHY NOT ACCEPT JESUS AND HIS LAW OF LOVE AND LIVE FREE?!**--Otherwise you are bound and dead and damned by the laws of Moses! Choose ye this day whom ye shall serve!--Jesus or Moses?--As for me and my house, we and will serve the Lord Jesus Christ and His living Law of Love! Hallelujah!

37. **MAY GOD BLESS YOU WITH HIS TRUTH, FREEDOM AND LOVE!** If you want more of His truth, freedom and love, visit or write us today and we'll be glad to give you more!--Or you can find these Love Letters on the streets for a token of your love!--Thank you!--Father Moses David and God's Family of Love!

"WHEN IS 'SIN' NOT SIN?"--MO August 8, 1977 DFO NO.594
--A Question of Adultery.

53. **BECAUSE WE'VE ALWAYS FELT VERY RIGHT** about helping these men in this way, sacrificially--even sufferingly sometimes--giving our own mates to them in order to help them and sacrificing ourselves in order to help them, saving others though we could not save ourselves sometimes, like Jesus:

54. **"HE SAVED OTHERS, BUT HIMSELF HE COULD NOT SAVE!"**--His enemies said of Him! (Mk.15:31.) Well, it was the truth in a way! In order to save them, or us, He could not save Himself. And this is what we do. In order to save these men, we cannot save ourselves.

55. **WE HAVE TO GIVE OF OURSELVES** and give even of our mates, and this is not always easy to do. It wasn't easy for Jesus to go to the cross either, and He agonised in the Garden over it, and I have had my Gethsemanes sometimes over these FFings.

60. **THEY MUST TAKE YOUR WORD FOR THE SERMON AND FOR THE SAMPLE.**--If they receive both by faith, then it is no sin unto them. But if they reject your word and they refuse to believe what you say, then in a sense they have also rejected your act as an act of love, and they believe it's a sin and therefore they are refusing to believe that it was good, and therefore they will be accountable for it!

61. **IT'S ALL IN THEIR OWN SPIRITUAL ATTITUDE** and in their mental attitude. It's how they approach it and whether they receive it by faith in love--"faith which worketh by love"--as the Scripture says (Gal.5:6).

62. **IF THEY RECEIVE IT BY FAITH IN LOVE, YOUR LOVE AND GOD'S LOVE, THEN IT'S NO SIN TO THEM.** But if after having gone away, they still do not believe you and they still consider that they committed a sin, then it is a sin unto them! Just as the Scripture says in Romans 14:23:

63. **"FOR WHATSOEVER IS NOT OF FAITH IS SIN."** This is the passage where he says, "I am persuaded that there is nothing unclean of itself. But to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean." (Romans 14:14.)

64. **HE ALSO SPEAKS OF THE WEAKER BRETHREN**, to try to keep them from stumbling over your freedom. He says, "Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. Let not then your good be evil spoken of."--In other words if they're too weak to receive it.

65. **"FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS NOT MEAT AND DRINK"--AND IT'S NOT SEX EITHER!** It's "righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost." He says, "Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith, for whatsoever is not of faith is sin"--to him!

66. **SO, THAT'S THE WAY I WOULD LOOK AT THAT QUESTION OF ADULTERY ON THEIR PART.** We know that you have done it in love and with God's Love and to try to sacrificially unselfishly help someone and

with no intention of stealing anybody's husband or wife or trying to come between them or anything, but only trying to help them.

67. **YOU KNOW THAT YOU HAVE DONE IT IN LOVE.** You know that you have obeyed God's Only Law of Love and that you are doing the right thing, just like in witnessing. When we witness the love of God and the faith of Christ we know we're doing the right thing because we're obeying God in love.

68. **BUT HOW THEY RECEIVE IT IS UP TO THEM**, and either to their credit if they receive it, or to their blame if they reject it. But it will be to their good if they receive it, because it will certainly be to their blame if they reject it. So therefore that is not your responsibility.

69. **YOUR RESPONSIBILITY IS TO GIVE THE WORD AND LOVE.** How they receive it, how they react to it, whether they receive it in faith or unbelief is their responsibility and they are to blame, not you!

70. **IF THEY RECEIVE IT IN FAITH** and they believe, then vicariously you have atoned for their sin, because you forgive them for whatever they otherwise might have been sinning against you, and you do not hold it against them or accountable for it.

(When Is 'Sin' Not Sin? [#0594])

71. **YOU GAVE IT IN LOVE**, you gave it unselfishly, you gave it to be helpful, and therefore it was no sin on your part. If they receive it in love, if they receive it as an unselfish gift of God, and they believe that, they have the faith for that, then neither is it a sin for them!

72. **"WHOSE SOEVER SINS YOU REMIT, THEY SHALL BE REMITTED UNTO THEM."** The only problem is that some of these who hear the Word, it's not that they are weaker brethren, but they're not brethren at all if they reject it, and they therefore reject your love as a gift of God.

73. **AND SOME OF THE WIVES ARE WEAKER WOMEN**, weak sisters or not sisters at all, and they don't understand it at all. They cannot comprehend how you could possibly make love to their husband unselfishly, not trying to steal him, not trying to come between them, but trying to make him a better husband for their wives, to go back to them better men, to treat them better and love them more!

74. **THIS IS BECAUSE THEIR MINDS ARE IN DARKNESS** and they're not spiritually-minded but carnally-minded. They cannot comprehend it, it's nearly impossible for them to understand or believe it if they do not comprehend your message or receive your message.

75. **THEY HAVE TO RECEIVE THE MESSAGE**, the truth, or they will not believe the sex act is in God's Love. If they have not received the message, then they cannot believe the sample. If they have rejected the sermon they cannot believe that the sample is good either. So it's all in their spiritual and mental attitude and the way they receive the message.

107. (**"FOR AS MANY AS ARE OF THE WORKS OF THE LAW ARE UNDER THE CURSE:** For it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." v.10)

108. **IF THEY GO BACK TO THE LAW EVEN ON ONE POINT THEY ARE OBLIGATED TO KEEP THE WHOLE LAW**, just like he says back there in that other passage, about yielding on the matter of even one point like circumcision. See, if they will surrender even one point and feel that in any one point that they have got to be bound by the law and it contradicts what the Lord has shown, then they are going to go back to the whole works and there is no stopping place!

109. **YOU'VE EITHER GOT TO GO ALL THE WAY BY GRACE OR YOU'VE GOT TO GO ALL THE WAY BY LAW.** ("But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith." v.11.

110. **"AND THE LAW IS NOT OF FAITH:** but, The man that doeth them shall live in them." v.12) Now that's a pretty strong statement, "the law is not of faith"! Whew, that must have been a slap in the face for those old Jews, and I mean it still is today for any of our people who feel more bound by the old laws and the old words. I said in "Old Bottles",

111. **IF YOU ARE GOING BY LAST YEAR'S INSTRUCTIONS, THEN YOU ARE WAY BEHIND, BECAUSE WE ARE GETTING NEW THINGS ALL THE TIME** and ever changing. We're revolutionary, constantly revolving. I wonder how they took things like "Mocumba" and "Atlanta"? They were pretty strong.

112. (**"CHRIST HATH REDEEMED US FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW, BEING MADE A CURSE FOR US:** where it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree." v.13) That means if they go back to the old law they sure are cursed, and if they've had that problem it's no wonder the whole thing is going down!

113. **I TELL YOU, DOUBT IS CONTAGIOUS, DOUBT IS CONTAGIOUS! IF THE LEADERS HAVE DOUBTS, THEIR UNDER-LEADERS ARE BOUND TO SUFFER,** are bound to feel it and know it, and they communicate it right on down the line. It's obvious they have doubts on the matter of FFing or there wouldn't be so many people saying, "Well, our leaders said we can't," or "We are waiting for word," right on down to the bottom!

114. **SEE, NOW PAUL WAS HAVING THE SAME PROBLEM WITH SOME PEOPLE WHO COULDN'T HANDLE THE LIBERTY.**--They took it as a license, lustful license, and went to the extreme. But you see, that kind of people, when you rebuke them, they are apt to go back the other way to the opposite extreme.

115. **THEY ARE REALLY WEAK IN FAITH, THEY ARE WEAKER BRETHERN.** They can't take it, because they go too far if they do, and if they don't, then they hang back altogether. They can't trust themselves. And obviously it says that somehow or other they are not obeying.

116. (**"THAT THE BLESSING OF ABRAHAM MIGHT COME ON THE GENTILES THROUGH JESUS CHRIST;** that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith." v.14) That's almost like our fish, receiving really by faith and not by law, even by methods which some of them deem to be against the law, purely by grace.

117. **WELL, THE GENTILES ARE RECEIVING IT, BUT I'M BEGINNING TO WONDER ABOUT SOME OF OUR OLD JEWS,** our old bottles! Our little babe fishes are receiving it, but I wonder about some of our old bottle leadership?

118. **IF THEY ARE NOT OBEYING THE LETTERS, THEY ARE NOT BELIEVING THEM,** and if they are not believing them, they are not receiving them. If they are not believing and receiving the Words they are not obeying, right? ("Brethren, I speak after the manner of men;

119. **"THOUGH IT BE BUT A MAN'S COVENANT, YET IF IT BE CONFIRMED, NO MAN DISANNULLETH, OR ADDETH THERETO."** v.15) Well, in this particular case, even though it came through a man, me, if God confirmed it, who is going to be able to refute it? And God has certainly confirmed it with fruit, proof of the pudding, in the good fruit of FFing!

120. (**"NOW TO ABRAHAM AND HIS SEED WERE THE PROMISES MADE.** He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ." v.16) Well, that lets everybody out who doesn't believe, who doesn't receive grace, including the Jews and the old bottles!

121. (**"AND THIS I SAY, THAT THE COVENANT, THAT WAS CONFIRMED BEFORE OF GOD IN CHRIST,** the law, which was 430 years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect." v.17) He sure knew how to pull the documentations on them! God bless Paul! He was a real Word-wielder.

122. **HE DIDN'T JUST GO BACK TO THE LAW, HE WENT BACK TO THE ORIGINAL GRACE**, the original promises that preceded the law. Praise God! Much more so, we should not go back nearly 2000 years to back up old-bottle laws instead of living by God's recent revelations of today.

123. ("**FOR IF THE INHERITANCE BE OF THE LAW, IT IS NO MORE OF PROMISE**: but God gave it to Abraham by promise." v.18). Grace, grace, grace! ("Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of the mediator." v.19)

124. **THE LORD REALLY PREFERRED THE WHOLE THING BY GRACE AND FAITH TO BEGIN WITH, THAT WAS HIS ORIGINAL PLAN**, but He had to crack down with the rules because they didn't follow grace and faith and love. But keeping the rules didn't save them, they only showed them where they were wrong.

125. ("**NOW A MEDIATOR IS NOT A MEDIATOR OF ONE**, but God is one." What does that mean?) Nobody can be a mediator of one, it's got to be between two people or two parties, in other words. ("But God is one." v.20.) Jesus, in other words, had to become our mediator between us and God. I think he's trying there to prove that there was more involved than just God Himself. God is only one, but the mediator had to involve somebody else.

126. ("**IS THE LAW THEN AGAINST THE PROMISES OF GOD?** God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law." v.21) So he's just going along saying that the law can't do it. Legalism doesn't do it, it's grace. ("But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe." v.22) We're all sinners, nobody keeps the law. Nobody can keep the law, we always depend on grace by faith. (Eph.2:8-9.)

127. ("**BUT BEFORE FAITH CAME, WE WERE KEPT UNDER THE LAW**, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster." v.23-24.

128. "**FOR YE ARE ALL THE CHILDREN OF GOD BY FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS**. For as many of you as have been baptised into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus." v.25-28.)

129. **I WONDER HOW THOSE OLD BOTTLES ARE GOING TO TAKE THE LITTLE LESSON ON PLEASURE** in "Spaceship". I mean, you come out of church with the idea that all pleasure is sin. That's just saying, "Don't enjoy anything--pleasure is sinful!"

130. **NOW HE DOES TALK ABOUT SOME PLEASURES WHICH ARE SINFUL**, they which have pleasure in unrighteousness (2Th.2:12) when they are the wrong kind of people enjoying the wrong kind of pleasure. But I'm talking about us, God's children, enjoying the different pleasures which are good for us.

131. ("**AND IF YE BE CHRIST'S, THEN ARE YE ABRAHAM'S SEED**, and heirs according to the promise." v.29) Praise God, thank the Lord we are Abraham's children by faith, because we have faith and we believe it. Praise the Lord?

132. **AMEN, LORD, THANK YOU FOR THESE PASSAGES AND THE PARTICULAR KEY WORDS THAT YOU GAVE US**, "Ye did run well, who hath bewitched you?" Lord forgive those who have begun in the Spirit and now seek to be made perfect in the flesh.

133. **WE ARE CONVINCED BY ALL THAT YOU HAVE LED US TO DISCUSS TONIGHT AND THE SCRIPTURE THAT YOU GAVE** us that somebody is off the track and leading others astray and pulling down leadership. And we feel, Lord, that we can't think of who else could have that much influence over these formerly strong spiritual leaders other than this person we've been speaking of who has had that problem in the past.

134. **LORD HELP THEM TO BE HONEST, TO CONFESS AND QUIT COVERING FOR OTHERS, LORD**, to quit trying to save them, because now their covering and defending, or not confessing and not giving us the whole story, is now beginning to drag the whole thing down, drag down their whole area, Lord, and their whole work for You, Lord.

135. **YOU KNOW IT MUST REALLY HURT THE KIDS' FAITH** when they get and read all these Letters about FFing and all, and then they see plainly that their own leaders are not doing it and are certainly not encouraging it and in some cases not even allowing them to do it. Now how much confidence is that going to inspire in their leadership?

136. **THESE POOR KIDS, LORD COULD BE GETTING DOWN AND GETTING DISCOURAGED BECAUSE THEY SEE THAT THEIR OWN LEADERS ARE NOT OBEYING**. They could be losing faith in their leadership when they see their leaders are not obeying. They're not obeying, they are obviously not obeying and they're not encouraging them to obey--if anything, they are encouraging the kids to disobey!

137. **THAT WILL SURELY DRAG THEM DOWN IF THEY CAN SEE THAT THEIR LEADERS ARE NOT OBEYING** the Letters and are even discouraging them from obeying the Letters. I mean, we've gotten oodles of reports that prove it--

138. **KIDS THAT WANTED TO FF AND WANTED TO OBEY** but their own leadership have discouraged them from it or even forbidden them! They have written us personal letters about it.

139. **SO WE KNOW THERE ARE SOME LEADERS WHO ARE NOT OBEYING**, which means they are not receiving and believing the Letters, which means they don't believe in me, and if they don't believe in me, they ought not to be in this outfit!

140. **THEY CERTAINLY OUGHT NOT TO BE IN POSITIONS OF LEADERSHIP** if they themselves are not shining examples of obedience and faith in the Word! We are discovering some leadership that is obviously like that, and their whole structure is crumbling.

141. **SO THANK YOU LORD FOR REVEALING THE TRUTH TO US AND GIVING US THE KEY**, Lord. You always unlock the door, or You at least give us the key with which to unlock it. You give us the key and the clues and the word and You show us the secret of what the problem is, what the trouble is, which we had already suspected, Lord, and it was confirmed by Your Word.

142. **NOW WE ASK YOU TO HELP US TAKE THIS KEY AND UNLOCK THE DOOR** and uncover the whole situation and ferret out the trouble and the troublemakers and set the kids free to obey! In Jesus' name we ask it Lord. Thank You Lord!

143. **BLESS AND HELP IN ALL THESE PROBLEMS, LORD**. We thank You for giving us some of the answers tonight, and we ask You to continue to keep us safely at peace here and continue to strengthen us and give us all a good night's rest tonight in Jesus' name. Thank You Lord! Thank You Jesus! Praise You Lord! Amen, rest in peace. Praise the Lord. We know, Lord, You've got the answers and will work it out, but help us to do our part and obey!

"LOVE VS. LAW!"--By Moses David July 23, 1977 GP NO.647

1. **FIRST OF ALL, WE KNOW THAT ALL MOSAIC LAWS ARE NULL AND VOID** as far as we are concerned. Christ was the end of the law, He fulfilled the law, and from then on we were no longer under the law. And as Paul taught time and time again all through his epistles, they were no longer under the law but now under God's grace, God's Love.--Jesus!

2. **EVERYTIME THAT CHRIST HIMSELF QUOTED THE LAW HE WAS ILLUSTRATING A POINT** for a particular purpose, just like we sometimes expose people with their own arguments when they contradict them themselves. He said, "Ye have heard that it was said," quoting the Mosaic law, "thou shalt not commit adultery," but I say unto you:

3. **"WHOSOEVER LOOKETH ON A WOMAN TO LUST AFTER HER HATH COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER ALREADY** in his heart." (Mt.5:27,28.) Now what man on God's Earth can possibly look upon a beautiful woman, no matter who she is, without lusting after her? Nobody! Nobody's that saintly, nobody's that good, and Jesus knew it!

4. **HE WAS QUOTING THAT SCRIPTURE TO PROVE TO THE SELF-RIGHTEOUS HYPOCRITICAL SCRIBES AND PHARISEES THAT NOT EVEN THEY COULD POSSIBLY KEEP THE LAW!** He was proving that it was impossible for any man on God's Earth to ever keep the Mosaic law, and that's why it was given, to show the righteousness of God, the perfection of God.

5. **IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR ANYONE TO BE GOOD ACCORDING TO THE MOSAIC LAW!** The Mosaic Law makes every one of us a sinner because not one of us can keep it! Nobody has ever kept the Ten Commandments except Jesus Himself, nobody! It's impossible!

6. **THAT'S WHY JESUS HAD TO DIE FOR US, SO THAT WE COULD BE FORGIVEN AND BE SAVED** by His grace and His mercy and His love without the law! By the law we are judged for our sins and condemned to die and to suffer. But Jesus came to save us by love, by His mercy, showing that love and mercy are greater than the law, and He says so! (Jn.1:17, Gal.5:14, Tit.3:5.)

7. **HIS ENEMIES, THE SELF-RIGHTEOUS HYPOCRITES, KEPT TRYING TO ACCUSE HIM** and trick Him and trap Him in some little technical violation of the law. He said, "I'll tell you what you need to learn, you need to learn what mercy is," in other words, what love is. (Mt. 9:13)

8. **HE SAID YOU NEED TO GO BACK AND LEARN WHAT GOD MEANT WHEN HE SAID, "I WILL HAVE MERCY AND NOT SACRIFICE."** (Mt.9:13, 12:7.) In other words, I would rather see you have love and not this sacrificial dutiful law-keeping offering of sacrifices and duties, I'd rather you'd give love to somebody than to just be so self-righteous.

9. **I HAVE HEARD PREACHERS SAY "AHA! YOU SEE? YOU'RE A NAUGHTY BOY IF YOU LOOK UPON A WOMAN TO LUST AFTER HER."** Well, I can hardly remember any woman I ever looked at when I was a kid that I didn't lust after! I used to sit there on the church bench and look at the pianist's behind while she was playing and think how beautiful it was and how wonderful if I could get ahold of it, and I'd almost get hard just watching it!

10. **IT'S IMPOSSIBLE FOR ANY MAN TO KEEP SUCH A LAW** because no man is that good! No man is that perfect, no man is that sinless that he can even look upon a beautiful woman without lusting after her, no matter whose wife she is, nobody, nobody!

11. **SO JESUS WAS TRYING TO PROVE THAT IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR MAN TO KEEP THE MOSAIC LAWS,** and that therefore since it's impossible for us to keep God's laws, then how could we be saved? Well, we have to be saved by love and mercy by grace.

12. **THIS IS WHY HE SAID THAT HE WAS THE FULFILMENT OF THE LAW, HE WAS THE END OF THE LAW,** and that after Him there was no more law. (Mt.5:17, Ro.10:4.) Paul brings this out time and time again, this is what nearly all of Paul's whole writing is about in his epistles: Anti-works, anti-law, and pro-grace, pro-love.

13. **ANOTHER TIME THAT JESUS SPOKE ABOUT ADULTERY HE SAID THAT MOSES SAID THAT YOU COULD DIVORCE** your wife and marry another. Then He said, "But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put

away his wife"--now that's talking about divorce, showing the horrible heinous sin of divorce. He is not talking about adultery being such a great sin, He is talking about divorce being the greater sin.

14. **"WHOSOEVER SHALL PUT AWAY HIS WIFE, AND SHALL MARRY ANOTHER, COMMITTETH ADULTERY."** (Mt.5:32,19:9) It doesn't even say that the other woman was somebody else's wife, she could have been single, but if you put away your wife, in other words you divorce her, and you marry somebody else, you're committing adultery.

15. **OF COURSE THEY WERE ALWAYS THINKING THAT ADULTERY WAS ALMOST THE GREATEST SIN OF ALL.** They seemed to think it was a greater sin than murder, from the way the Scribes and the Pharisees handled it, probably because it was their biggest temptation!

16. **HE WAS SAYING THAT YOU'RE JUST AS BAD AS AN ADULTERER IF YOU DIVORCE YOU WIFE,** because, He said, "it causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever marries her that is divorced committeth adultery." (Mt.5:32) In other words, you forced her to become the wife of some other man, which is a lack of love and in His eyes was adultery, you didn't love her enough to keep her yourself and love her, but you put her away.

17. **NOW IT DOES NOT SAY IT'S ADULTERY WHEN YOU KEEP THE WOMAN AS YOUR WIFE** and you continue to let her enjoy your name and your house and her status as your wife. But if you've thrown her out, you've divorced her, you've put her away, this way you make her an adulteress. Do you understand? (Mt.19:9)

18. **HE DOESN'T SAY YOU MAKE HER AN ADULTERESS BY LOANING HER TO SOMEBODY, BUT STILL HONOURING HER AND LOVING HER** and taking her back when she gets through. That's not what He's talking about at all. We're not even in that class at all.

19. **IF YOU PUT AWAY YOUR WIFE, HE SAYS, THEN YOU'RE AN ADULTERER, THEN YOU MAKE HER AN ADULTERESS, AND THEN THE GUY WHO MARRIES HER IS AN ADULTERER.** If you put away your wife and she marries somebody else, three people are then guilty of adultery--the husband, the wife and the guy who marries her!

20. **(MARIA: IF YOU PUT HER AWAY WHEN SHE DOESN'T WANT TO BE PUT AWAY.)** Exactly, if you put her away when she doesn't want to be put away. I mean it's an entirely different thing when they depart--then the Bible says a brother or sister's not bound in such a case. (1Cor.7:15)

21. **IT SAYS IF THEY WANT TO DEPART, LET THEM DEPART, THEN YOU'RE NOT BOUND,** that's a totally different thing. In other words, if your wife wants to leave you permanently and go off with some other man, doesn't want to have anything to do with you anymore, doesn't want to live with you anymore, doesn't want to live in the same house with you anymore, doesn't want to be your wife anymore, it says let her depart! That's a totally different case. A brother or sister is not bound in such a case.

22. **SO THAT DOESN'T MAKE YOU AN ADULTERER IF SHE GOES OFF** and marries somebody else. She has made the choice and therefore she's gone off with somebody else. Whether she is classified as an adulteress, since she's the one who ran off with somebody else, is something that is not made clear.

23. **I'M INCLINED TO BELIEVE SHE IS PROBABLY GUILTY** because she forsook her husband. (Mk.10:12 and I Cor.07:10-11) If her husband wants to keep her and he's willing to keep her but she runs off, then I would say she'd probably be classed as an adulteress and the guy she marries an adulterer. In this case she's guilty of desertion and probably adultery.

24. **HE IS TALKING ABOUT DIVORCE AS BEING A FAR GREATER SIN THAN ANY OTHER TYPE OF MARITAL OR SEXUAL SIN.** Divorce, in other words, no longer loving your wife, no longer caring for her, no longer loving her, do you understand? (Mal.2:14-16)

25. **ANOTHER CASE THAT I REMEMBER IS WHEN THE WOMAN CAUGHT IN THE ACT OF ADULTERY WAS BROUGHT TO HIM** (John 8) and they said, "Now Moses in the law commanded us that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?" What did He say?--"Okay, let's pick up stones boys and throw them at her!"-- No! He said,

26. **"HE THAT IS WITHOUT SIN AMONG YOU, LET HIM FIRST CAST A STONE AT HER"**--and they all slunk away because they all knew they were sinners! They were probably lusting after her right that minute!

27. **SO WHAT DID JESUS DO IN THE CASE OF THIS WOMAN? HE FORGAVE HER**, right? He showed great mercy. What did He do in the case of another "bad" woman who came and washed His feet with her tears and wiped them with her hair? What did He do? He forgave her, showed great mercy and love! (Luke 7:36:50)

28. **WHAT DID HE DO WITH MARY MAGDALENE WHO WAS POSSESSED WITH SEVEN DEVILS, A VERY FAMOUS WHORE**, famous courtesan, a favorite of the heads of Rome and so on, the heads of State there in Jerusalem. What did He do with her? He cast out the seven devils, forgave her, and she had great love for Him. (Luke 8:2)

29. **I EVEN BELIEVE THAT HE LIVED WITH HER AND MARY AND MARTHA LATER**, which was no sin for Him, because He couldn't commit sin. Everything that He did He did in love, He probably did it for their sakes as much as His own--He had physical needs just like they did.

30. **AND IT WAS NO SIN, WHY SHOULD IT BE SIN?** If it helped Him and it helped them and it showed His love for them and their love for Him, who could it offend? No one but the self righteous hypocritical Scribes and Pharisees, His critics and enemies! They're the only ones it offended because they were trying to get something on Him.

31. **SO IN EVERY SUCH CASE AS THIS THE LORD WAS EXTREMELY MERCIFUL** for one thing, extremely broad-minded for another, and extremely forgiving and eventually He said that God's only law was love. They asked Him "what" is the greatest commandment? He said, "Love the Lord thy God with all thy heart ... And thy neighbour as thyself.... On these hang all the law and the prophets." (Mt.22:36-40)

32. **IN OTHER WORDS THERE IS NOW NO OTHER LAW BUT LOVE**. If it's done in love and all parties concerned are agreed because they love each other, then there is no sin.-It is love!

33. **WHEN I GAVE HER TO OTHERS BECAUSE I LOVED THEM, THERE WAS NO SIN** whatsoever, I did it in pure sacrificial unselfish love for them, because I even loved them, in a sense, more than I loved myself!

34. **I WAS CONCERNED ABOUT THEM AND THEIR NEED FOR LOVE** and I wanted her to love them because I knew they needed it. I loved them enough that I wanted her to make love to them.

35. **BUT I DELIBERATELY WILLFULLY, KNOWINGLY, DETERMINEDLY, MYSELF WILLINGLY GAVE HER TO THEM**, loaned her to them for a little while, that she might love them and relieve them and try to save them. This was no sin on my part, this was love!

36. **IT WAS CERTAINLY NO SIN ON HER PART**, she did it out of sacrificial love as well. Whether she did it in love for me or both of us, she did it in love so it's no sin. I did it in totally unselfish pure sacrificial love and so did she!

37. **IF ANYBODY WAS AT ALL SELFISH IT MIGHT HAVE BEEN THE POOR BABE** to whom she was given, especially if he didn't understand it. But nevertheless he had the need, like a little baby, and he received what he needed. And as far as he was concerned, because I was willing and she was willing and we both did it in love, he took it by faith, and it was it was no sin!

38. **IF HE RECEIVED IT BY FAITH HE ALSO HAS NO SIN BECAUSE HE IS RECEIVING LOVE AS A GIFT OF LOVE.** How could it be a sin for him to receive our love? We both willingly gave it, right? So it's no sin for him. It was all done in love?

39. **SO AS FAR AS WE'RE CONCERNED AND AS FAR AS THE BIBLE SAYS, FOR US THERE IS NO SUCH THING ANYMORE AS ADULTERY!** There is no such thing anymore as a Biblical law against adultery, as long as whatever is done is done in love, because the "Law of love" supersedes all other laws!

40. **NOW, IF A WOMAN SELFISHLY FOR HER OWN LUSTFUL PURPOSES GOES AGAINST HER HUSBAND'S DESIRES** and against his will and hurts him by running off with another man or goes to bed with another man, that's a totally different story!

41. **I'M NOT TALKING ABOUT HIM BEING HURT BY SACRIFICIALLY LOVING**--Jesus got hurt on the cross, but He did it willingly and He did it of His own desire to save us. So it may have hurt me sometimes in a way because it was a sacrifice, but it was a sacrifice of love.

42. **DAVID SAID, "I WILL NOT OFFER UNTO THE LORD OF THAT WHICH DOTHT COST ME NOTHING!"** (2Sam.24:24.) I'm not going to give the Lord something that doesn't hurt me or is no sacrifice and costs me nothing. I've given the Lord of that which cost me a great deal!

43. **SO IF THE HUSBAND HAS DONE IT WILLINGLY, AND HAS DONE IT IN LOVE,** even if it might hurt a little, then he will receive his reward because he did it in love. If the wife did it in love sacrificially, unselfishly in love for him, for another man, she will receive her reward, she did it in love.

44. **IF THE MAN RECEIVED IT AS AN UNCOMPROMISING GIFT OF LOVE,** knowing that it was with mutual consent on the part of both the husband and the wife and they did it in love because they love him, he merely receives the gift of love and it is no sin on his part.

45. **BUT I DON'T THINK ANY HUSBAND WHO HAS A WIFE AVAILABLE AND WILLING TO SUPPLY HIS SEXUAL NEEDS, NEEDS OUR SEXUAL LOVE.** I have always been against supplying such husbands with sex if they have someone who can give them sex and who gives it willingly and lovingly and who satisfies this need.

46. **NOW IF SHE IS WITHHOLDING HERSELF OR GIVING BEGRUDGINGLY** and he gets no real love out of it, then she's not satisfying his need for love by giving mere sex. If she's giving it begrudgingly or resentfully or even with abjection and she doesn't give it gladly, willingly, cheerfully and in love, then she is not supplying that need, and she is guilty of denying herself to that husband and she herself is causing him to seek it elsewhere.

47. **SO HE IS NOT THE GUILTY PARTY, SHE IS THE GUILTY ONE** for not giving that man his due, right? The Scripture explicitly forbids you to withhold yourselves from each other, explicitly! So any woman withholding herself from her husband is breaking the law of love and the laws of the New Testament, I Corinthians 7th Chapter, verses 3-5.

48. **ALSO, IF A WIFE NOT ONLY DENIES HIM SEX BUT EVEN LEAVES HIM, THE SCRIPTURE CONSIDERS HER THE GUILTY PARTY!** If she's forsaken him against his will, Paul says she's still bound to her husband as long as she lives and she better not marry because she still belongs to him. (1Cor.7:10-11.) Now if he gives her away and sets her free, and she want to leave, he's free and she's free. This was even in the Mosaic Law for that matter.

49. **JESUS WAS TRYING TO SHOW HOW THE LAW OF LOVE WAS EVEN MORE STRICT THAN THE MOSAIC LAW!** The Mosaic Law allowed divorce and allowed a woman to remarry without being considered an adulteress. They didn't even have to have the consent of the woman in those days, as long as the man just was no longer pleased with her, he could divorce her.

50. **(MARIA: SO IF THE WOMAN LEAVES, SHE'S STILL BOUND TO HER HUSBAND AND CAN'T MARRY, BUT WHAT ABOUT HIM?)** He's not bound if she ran off and left him and he was not the guilty party. Paul himself says that the brother or sister is not bound in such a case. (1Cor.7:15.) He says let her depart!

51. **ANY WOMAN WHO DENIES HERSELF TO HER HUSBAND HAS LEFT HIM!** Even if they're still sleeping in the same bed together, she has in spirit and in body departed from him! So it says let her depart, a brother or sister is not bound in such a case. The church has got this thing so screwed up for so many years it's pitiful!

52. **WHAT DIFFERENCE DOES IT MAKE** if simply because of her desire to save her home and hang on to her husband in name only and her meal ticket and her job and her children, that she pretends openly that she's still his wife, whereas she is denying her husband in bed and is refusing him the privileges of a husband and is refusing to be a wife to him in bed!

53. **IF SHE'S REFUSING TO BE A WIFE TO HIM IN BED SHE IS NO WIFE!** She has left him in spirit and in body and has departed! And God's Word says, "Let her depart! A brother or sister is not bound in such a case!"

54. **IF SHE DENIES HIM SEX PERSISTENTLY AND CONSISTENTLY** and continuously, not just because sometimes she's tired or sometimes she's sick or out of the mood or something, but she does it all the time because she hates him or she just doesn't like him or doesn't like sex, she is literally departing from her husband. (Maria: There're a lot of women that do that!) Oh yes, there sure are!

55. **THE CHURCH SOMETIMES ADVISES WOMEN TO DO IT JUST TO HOLD A CLUB OVER THEIR HUSBAND'S HEAD** and to try to control the husband through the women. That's a common practice of the church, and let's face it, most of the churches do the same in spirit and in effect.

56. **(MARIA: WHAT IF THE WOMAN GOES OFF AND DOESN'T COME BACK AND THE HUSBAND WAITS A REASONABLE TIME?)** If she runs off, he doesn't have to wait any time at all! He's free from the moment she hits the door!

57. **IF SHE COMES BACK A LITTLE LATER SAYING "I'M SORRY, TAKE ME BACK IN,"** the best he can do is say, "Well, I'm sorry too, dear. Since you say you're sorry and you repent and you want to come home, I'll have to take you back in because the Bible says to. I'll forgive you and take you back in love." (Mt.6:15; 18:21-22.)

58. **"BUT YOU'LL ALSO HAVE TO SLEEP WITH ANOTHER WOMAN ON THE OTHER SIDE OF ME** because I've already found somebody else!"--And there's nothing she can do about it--at least not according to the laws of God, but maybe according to the laws of man!

59. **MAN'S LAWS ARE BASED ON CHURCH LAWS**, which as Jesus said, "Ye do by your traditions make of none effect the law of God!" (Mt.15:6) And that's exactly what some church laws do and some men's laws do--they make of none effect the law of God the law of love!

60. **IN MANY WAYS THE LAW OF LOVE IS EVEN MORE STRICT THAN THE MOSAIC LAW.** Under the Mosaic Law you could divorce, put your wife away, although God said He hated it. Well, now He won't tolerate it anymore unless she's guilty.

61. **JESUS SAID YOU'RE COMMITTING A GREAT SIN IF YOU PUT AWAY YOUR WIFE OR DIVORCE HER EXCEPT FOR THE CAUSE OF FORNICATION.** (Mt.5:32)--In other words, unless she's been unfaithful to you--then you're justified in getting rid of her if you want to. On the other hand, another thing He says countermands it:

62. **IF SHE'S SORRY AND SHE COMES BACK BEGGING FOR FORGIVENESS, HE SAYS YOU MUST FORGIVE HER.** Now which are you going to do? The one supersedes the other. Love in both cases supersedes the law. Do you understand? Love supersedes the law in all cases.

63. **IN OTHER WORDS, IF YOUR WIFE COMMITS ADULTERY OR FORNICATION** or is unfaithful to you in some way, Jesus as good as said you have a right to divorce her. But on the other hand He said, "It's better to forgive." "And if you don't forgive other people their sins, your Father in Heaven is not going to forgive you for your sin!" (Mt.6:14,15.)

64. **IF YOU'RE GOING TO BE SO DAMN SELF-RIGHTEOUS AND HOLIER THAN-THOU** and hypocritical as to think you're holier than your wife because she has sinned against you, but oh, no, you're the biggest sinner of all! Because self-righteousness is one of the greatest sins of all!

65. **THEREFORE THE LAW OF LOVE SUPERSEDES THE LAW OF JUSTICE**. The law of justice says you can divorce her if she has been disloyal and unfaithful to you, and for a lot of reasons. But the law of love says if she's sorry you should forgive her and take her back in and love her. How do you know but maybe you're going to win her, you might even win her!

66. **(MARIA: THAT "UNFAITHFUL" MEANS WHEN SHE'S DONE IT TO HURT HIM?)**--Or in selfishness or just plain sinful lust or whatever! If she's done it in such a way that it was against his consent or without his consent and against his will, and therefore it hurt him, then it's wrong.

67. **IF ALL PARTIES CONCERNED ARE NOT AGREED AND CONSENTING, THEN IT'S WRONG**. If any party disagrees but they are a guilty party themselves who are part of the cause, then that's a different story. See, it's a very complicated thing when you get into declaring who's guilty and who isn't, who's innocent.

68. **THAT'S WHY YOU JUST HAVE TO GO ENTIRELY PURELY BY LOVE**, and by doing it in love, and because I love someone and they need love. You say, "Well, maybe it's hurting the wife." Maybe she deserves to be hurt, maybe she needs it, maybe she's denied him! Why else unless his wife is not giving him the kind of love he needs?

69. **IF SHE DENIES HIM SEX, SHE IS DEPARTING FROM HER HUSBAND** and it's strictly against the laws of not only the Old Testament but the New Testament. So therefore God's Word says, he is not bound in such occasion. Not bound for what? He's not bound to her anymore. Meaning what? He's free! Free for what? To find somebody else if he wants to, who'll give him what he needs, right?

70. **THAT'S LOVE, THAT'S GOD'S LAW OF LOVE**. Any woman who withholds herself from her husband does not love her husband, so if he doesn't get love from his wife he is free to find it somewhere else according to God's Law of Love, and that's the truth! That's God's Word and that's it!

71. **GOD NOW ONLY JUDGES US ACCORDING TO WHETHER WE HAVE LOVE OR NO LOVE**--whether we have love or hate--whether what we do is done for love or selfishness and lack of love. And the one who had love and acted in love is the innocent party. And the one who acted without love and because he had no love is the guilty party--he or she!

72. **IF YOU KNOW YOU'RE ACTING IN LOVE, THEN YOU CAN GO AHEAD BY FAITH ACCORDING TO GOD'S WORD** and you don't need anything else. You don't need any other laws to go by, you don't need any other laws to confirm it. You're not guilty of disobeying God's laws as long as whatever you're doing you're doing in love.

73. **OF COURSE YOU BETTER WATCH OUT FOR MAN AND HIS LAWS**, and sometimes women and wives who are still operating under man's laws and church laws and traditions which deny the law of God and make God's laws of none effect. You better watch out for those people, because they might get you under the laws of the government and the government carries the guns and they just might give you some trouble!

74. **MAN'S LAWS DON'T ALWAYS JIVE WITH GOD'S LAWS, ESPECIALLY HIS LAW OF LOVE**. So you better watch your step if you're offending the government or the church or your wife or your husband! We

cannot please everybody, we can't always please the government, certainly not the church, and very often not even our husbands and wives!--So LOVE!

"IS LOVE AGAINST THE LAW?"--MO GP NO.648

1. **REMEMBER, WHATSOEVER WE DO IN WORD OR IN DEED WE'RE TO DO ALL TO THE GLORY OF GOD AND WE'RE TO DO IT ALL IN LOVE.** (1Cor.10:31.) If we're keeping God's Law of Love then we'll try not to hurt or offend anybody, we'll do our best to try to live in love, to help people without offending anyone. We can't very well help offending the church, especially the false church, because of its false lies and false doctrines and false laws which are contrary to the law of God.

2. **JESUS HIMSELF COULDN'T PLEASE THE SCRIBES AND THE PHARISEES NO MATTER WHAT HE DID.**-- And they finally hung Him! He offended them no matter what He did, because He preached exactly what I'm preaching right now--that you don't have to keep the so-called Mosaic Law, all you have to do is love.

3. **HIS DOCTRINE OF LOVE JUST INFURIATED THEM!** It destroyed their whole church system, destroyed their religious authority. It destroyed their hold on the people, destroyed their power and their control, and their money too by the way, and therefore they were furious at Him because He was destroying them, and destroying their whole false system.

4. **BUT HE WENT AHEAD AND DID IT ANYWAY, DIDN'T HE?** He didn't try to please them on it. He didn't go out of His way to annoy them, but He just went about trying to love people and help people, and if it went against their grain, He couldn't help that. There wasn't anything He could do to please them, nothing, just like us.

5. **THERE'S NOTHING WE CAN DO TO PLEASE THAT FALSE CHURCH AND ITS FALSE DOCTRINES.** There's nothing we can do because they hate us. We have exposed them and we've exposed their lack of love. We've shown that we have the right doctrine and the truth and the love and the people and they don't have it, and they therefore hate us for it.

6. **OUR WHOLE DOCTRINE OF LOVE IS CONTRARY TO THEIR DOCTRINE OF LAW,** their doctrine of hate, their doctrine of enforcement and their doctrine of fear and terror.--It's totally contrary to their whole way. Therefore of course we lovers of love and the Lord are going to run afoul of the lovers of the law and legalism, and we cannot possibly please them because love is love and law is law and never the twain shall meet!

7. **GOD'S ONLY LAW IS LOVE,** and if what you're doing you're doing in love and you're not hurting any innocent party, then it is perfectly legal for you according to God's Law of Love. Right?--I said innocent party--now hurting guilty parties, that's something we can't avoid.

8. **(MARIA: SAY A MAN WAS MAKING LOVE WITH ONE OF US AND HIS WIFE HADN'T GIVEN HIM THE LOVE THAT WE CAN GIVE HIM, GOD'S LOVE,** she's not innocent, she's guilty ...) Well, if she hasn't got the Love of God, she hasn't got real love at all. Maybe she just has a covetous desire for his money or his house or his children or his car and position, his name and the proper appearances, and it may not be in love at all. The love she's giving him may be purely selfish lust for power and fame and glory and his name and his position and not genuine love at all.

9. **HOW CAN SHE GIVE HIM UNSELFISH LOVE IF SHE DOESN'T HAVE THE LOVE OF GOD?** If she hasn't got the Love of Christ, if she hasn't got God, Who is Love, how can she give him love when she hasn't got love? (Maria: So if she isn't giving him love then it's all right if he gets it from somewhere else.) And it's her own fault and she's the guilty party, therefore she has absolutely no excuse for being hurt by it.

10. **MOST WOMEN ARE ONLY JEALOUS FOR SELFISH REASONS.** They pretend to be hurt by it and go into a jealous fit or rage over it. If they find out their husband's getting it someplace else when they themselves are not giving it to him, they blow up. But they have no excuse.

11. **IF THEY THEMSELVES ARE DENYING HIM HIS DUE, THEN IT'S THEIR OWN FAULT!** They've got no excuse to blow up about it. (Maria: Because actually, his wife is not going to be hurt by someone sharing the Lord's Love with him, she's going to be better for it because the husband will be able to share God's Love with her.) Yes.

12. **MANY TIMES THERE HAS BEEN NO LOVE LOST IN THE FAMILY AT ALL** because the husband also has not had the love that he should have had for his wife. If he had had the Love of God he could have imparted that love to her and taught her God's Love and therefore she could have had love.

13. **BUT IF NEITHER HAVE HAD LOVE, NEITHER HAS LOST ANY LOVE.** If both have been selfish and covetous and lustful and not really sacrificially loving, then there was no love lost anywhere, because there was no love to begin with. So it's a two-way street, it works both ways, and both could be guilty.

14. **BUT IF HE FINDS LOVE THROUGH US,** God's real genuine unselfish sacrificial Love, he is going to want to go back to his wife and try to show her love and lead her to Christ and give her God's Love. He'll try to teach her love and show her love and give her a chance to receive it.

15. **IT MIGHT MAKE HER THE KIND OF WIFE SHE OUGHT TO BE,** it even might make her the kind of wife he'd fall back in love with! It might repair and mend and restore their marriage. God can restore a whole marriage if both people find His Love and find Him and find faith in Him. Through that they can find love for one another.

16. **BUT IF HE GOES BACK TO HER AND SHE REJECTS GOD'S LOVE,** she rejects such faith, she rejects such truth, then he's no longer obligated. If she rejects this love, she has rejected God's Love and she has rejected Jesus Christ.

17. **THEREFORE YOU'RE NO LONGER RESPONSIBLE FOR HER.** God's Word says that if you have delivered your soul, their blood's not on your hands. (Eze.3:19.) Her blood's not on his hands if he's delivered his soul and tried to win her and she won't accept Christ. So he is to try to forgive her if she's sorry.

18. **BUT YOU DON'T HAVE TO FORGIVE PEOPLE WHO AREN'T SORRY,** believe it or not. When Peter asked, "If my brother sin against me, how many times should I forgive him?" Jesus said to forgive him 70 times 7. (Mt.18:21-22.) But if he's not sorry and he doesn't ask you to forgive him, you don't have to forgive him.

19. **NOW, HOWEVER, PAUL SAYS THAT EVEN IF SHE'S AN UNBELIEVER AND SHE STILL WANTS TO STAY WITH HIM,** let's say she's giving him his due, she's letting him have the sex he needs and wants, and giving him the only love she knows and she wants to remain with him, God's Word says to let her remain.--Let her remain, that he might yet win her. (1Cor.7:12.)

20. **BUT IT DOES NOT SAY THAT HE HAS TO KEEP HIMSELF ENTIRELY TO HER** where he's not getting the kind of love he needs. In fact, the Scripture does not prohibit him from taking on another wife if he wants to, to get what he needs from somebody else, savvy?--Or if not another wife, another lover who will give him the kind of love he needs.

21. **IF SHE LEAVES WILLINGLY AND WANTS TO GO, THEN YOU'RE TO LET HER GO.** But if she doesn't want to go, you're to let her remain, that's love. If she wants to stay with you and the children and she's still willing to give you the love, or sex at least, that you need, well then, God's Word says to let her remain.

22. **BUT, IF IN SUCH A CASE, THE MAN IS STILL NOT GETTING THE KIND OF LOVE HE NEEDS,** he certainly has a right to seek it elsewhere, and she has no right to complain if she's not giving it to him. That's

love. If she really loves him and she can't give him what he needs, then she should want him to go someplace else where he can get it, if she really loves him.

23. **IF YOU REALLY LOVE SOMEBODY YOU WANT THEM TO BE HAPPY.** And if they're not completely happy with you, you'll want them to find somebody they can be happy with, right? So, praise God. That takes a lot of love, real love, genuine love, unselfish love, sacrificial love, that's what you want to be sure that you're giving.

24. **THAT'S WHY WE HUSBANDS CAN EVEN BE WILLING TO SHARE OUR WIVES** and our wives be willing to share their husbands because they do it unselfishly, sacrificially, in love, for someone else's sake who needs it. This is real love, this is the highest form of love.

25. **THIS IS LOVE LIKE CHRIST'S LOVE, TOTALLY UNSELFISH**, totally sacrificial, even giving till it hurts, as David said and as Jesus did. That is real Love, that's God, that's a miracle! That is supernatural Love given by God, God-given Love, amen? That's the Love of God.

26. **THE ONLY RULE WE CAN GO BY IN EVERY CASE IS, "IS IT LOVE?"** Was it done in love, was it received in love? Was it received as love?" Well, sometimes they might receive it and not even appreciate the love, but it was still love if the one who gave it gave it in love. So, that is God's only law--Love.

27. **JESUS SAID THE LAW OF LOVE IS ALL THE LAW, AS WELL AS ALL THE PROPHETS!** (Mt. 22:37-40.) That's pretty broad coverage! That takes in the entire Old Testament, the law and the prophets. David too was a prophet, so that takes in Psalms, and so were Job and Solomon. That takes in all of their poetical books as well, and the rest are all the historical books of the law and the prophets. So Jesus said that's the whole works, the whole Bible, that's all the law--Love.

28. **GOD'S ONLY LAW IS LOVE! THERE IS NOW NO OTHER LAW**, no Mosaic law, no church law, no law against adultery.--Those laws don't exist as far as we're concerned. They are only to regulate the ungodly, as he says in 1Tim.1:9, and by which the unrighteous who are violating the laws of God will be judged.

29. **YOU HAVE TO JUDGE EVERY SINGLE CASE ON ITS OWN MERITS** and its own conditions as to whether whatever's being done is done in love. And as far as I know, most of what we do is certainly in love, if not all. We're trying to do it all in love, that's for sure. We're trying to do it because of love and because they need God's love.

30. **THE MAIN THING WE'RE TRYING TO GIVE THEM IS GOD'S LOVE, NOT JUST SEX.** Sometimes we use sex as a tool or as a proof that we love them, we use sex as a sample of love, but it's not the main kind of love we're trying to give them.

31. **(MARIA: IT SEEMS LIKE THEY'RE STRAINING AT A GNAT WHEN THEY START TALKING ABOUT THIS SEX PART.)** Yes, that's the one thing they magnify and make the most important. In the rare exception, not the rule, we are willing to go to bed with them to prove that we love them, but this is not the main part of our religion.

32. **THE WORLD IS EXAGGERATING THIS AND PLAYING IT UP AS THE THING** because it's such a rare and exceptional thing. It's so outlandish and so almost unknown that for the Love of God people would go around giving out sex because people need it.--It's practically unheard of!

33. **WE'RE VIRTUALLY A NEW RELIGION IN THAT RESPECT.** We shouldn't be, and I'm sure it's happened before. There are historical cases of it many times before, but it's just new to people today, that's all, and they can't seem to understand it.

34. **SEX IS THE LEAST OF OUR WORRIES**, sex is the least of our doctrines, sex is one of the least of our concerns, frankly. But the world exaggerates it because it's so interested in sex.

35. **SEX IS PRIMARY TO THE WORLD.** Sex is all-important, all-overwhelming, all-consuming, and therefore they're totally amazed and shocked that we're willing to give them this thing they desire the most in the world. It's not all that big a thing with us. They play it up and make it a big thing.

36. **SEX IS A SMALL PART OF LIFE TO US.** Sex is a small part of the body. Sex is one of the least important things in our religion.

37. **LOVE IS THE MOST IMPORTANT THING.**--The Love of God, unselfish, pure, sacrificial Love, no matter how it's manifested. Whether it's in sex or otherwise, and it's manifested otherwise much more than it is just in sex.

38. **THERE ARE MANY MANY MORE WAYS YOU CAN SHOW LOVE BESIDES SEX.** But we live in a very sexy generation where sex is exaggerated completely out of all proportion to what it should be. People today are terrifically desirous of sex and in need of sex, therefore if you don't satisfy their sexual appetite they have a hard time believing that you really love them.

39. **SO SOMETIMES WE HAVE TO SATISFY THAT APPETITE TO PROVE TO THEM THAT WE REALLY CARE** and we're concerned and we love them. And there's no law of God against it, for the plain and simple reason that if we do it in love and to show God's Love to them, then it's according to God's law of love.--We're loving our neighbour as ourselves.

40. **"THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF."** (Mt.22:39.) How do you love yourself, huh? Do you want yourself to be happy? Yes. Do you want yourself to be satisfied? Yes.

41. **WE WANT THEM TO BE HAPPY AND WE WANT THEM TO BE SATISFIED, SO WE GIVE THEM LOVE,** primarily God's Love, but if they need a little sex too we give that to them too, if they have to have it to make them happy and satisfied and contented, and it gives us a chance to show them God's Love. It has nothing to do with adultery. Adultery is something gone out of style, you might say, with the Mosaic Law.

42. **WE, WHO ARE CHRISTIANS, WHO HAVE GOD, WHO HAVE HIS LOVE, ARE NO LONGER UNDER THE LAW.** But the sinner who is unsaved, who has rejected Jesus Christ, who does not have God and hasn't got God's Love in his heart, he is still under that law. That's the difference!

43. **THE UNSAVED ARE STILL SUBJECT TO THE LAWS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT** and the Mosaic Law!--God's rigid strict hard laws of old. They're still subject to those laws because the law, it says as plain as day, is for the ungodly, for the unrighteous and for the lawbreaker! (1Tim.1:9.) So he's still under the law.

44. **BUT WE ARE FREE FROM THE LAW BECAUSE WE HAVE LEARNED LOVE** now, which is greater than the law. We have learned love. We have learned to love. We have received love from God, we have love, and this frees us from the laws of Moses. (Rom.8:2.)

45. **IF WE HAVE LOVE, GOD'S LOVE, AND WE DO EVERYTHING WE DO IN LOVE, THAT'S BETTER THAN THE LAW.** It covers a lot more territory and is much more strict, but much more sacrificial, much more unselfish than simply obeying the old Mosaic Law just because you want to stay out of trouble or you don't want God to punish you.

46. **JESUS' LAW OF LOVE FREES US FROM THAT LAW AND IS ALL-ENCOMPASSING**, all-absorbing, all-fulfilling and completely above and beyond any other law. Therefore God's only law is love, and as long as something is done in love, with real unselfish, even sacrificial Love, God's Love, then it is absolutely lawful in God's eyes. No matter whether it be a sin in the eyes of the church and a crime in the eyes of man, it's still absolutely innocent in the eyes of God if it's according to love, amen? So thank You Jesus, amen.

47. **THAT'S THE LAW, GOD'S LAW, JESUS' LAW--LOVE! God's only law is love**, against such there is no law, amen? You just read it in the Bible. Don't start in the Old Testament though, start in the New Testament, and particularly in the Epistles you'll find it.

48. **IN A SENSE JESUS HIMSELF WAS STILL UNDER THE OLD LAW**, so you cannot even go just by what He said to them about the law. At that time they were still not saved, they were not yet under grace. They were still under the old law and they still had to keep it.

49. **IT WASN'T UNTIL JESUS PAID THE PRICE ON CALVARY**, so that God could give the pardon, that we received grace and mercy and forgiveness and His Love--not until then. So the people Jesus was talking to were still under the law. (Jn.1:17.)

50. **SOME OF HIS DISCIPLES WERE BEGINNING TO LEARN WHAT THE LAW OF LOVE MEANT**. He was trying to teach them the new way and the law of love. According to the old Mosaic Law they were compelled to worship at the tabernacle, or the temple or Jerusalem. But when the woman at the well said,

51. **"WELL, OUR FATHERS SAY YOU OUGHT TO WORSHIP HERE, AND YOUR FATHERS SAY YOU OUGHT TO WORSHIP THERE."** He said, "The hour cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father. But the hour cometh and now is when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him." (Jn.4:20-23.)

52. **IN OTHER WORDS HE WAS SAYING THE TIME HAS COME WHEN IT DOESN'T MATTER A DAMN BIT WHERE YOU WORSHIP**, here or in Jerusalem, in church or out of church, in the nearest bar or bawdy house, as long as you worship God in your heart, in spirit, and in truth, in love in other words. That's the kind of people God wants to worship Him, not those who simply worship Him according to law or church rules or the old Mosaic Law or in Jerusalem or at Mecca or anyplace else.

53. **WHERE GOD WANTS PEOPLE TO WORSHIP HIM IS RIGHT WHERE THEY'RE AT ALL THE TIME**, and that's in their own hearts and their own spirits and in truth.--Not in a bunch of lies, but in the truth of God and His Word, and that's love. God's truth is Love, praise God? So that's it, that's the law--love. "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself."

54. **IF YOU LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR AS YOURSELF, YOU'LL PUT YOURSELF IN HIS PLACE**, and wonder how you would feel if you were there, and wonder what you would want and need to have fulfilled, amen? "Neighbour" doesn't just mean the one that lives next door, it doesn't even mean just the one you were dancing with or the one closest to you.

55. **WHAT DID JESUS SAY WHEN HIS CRITICS ASKED HIM, "BUT WHO IS MY NEIGHBOUR?"** You talk about legalists, they want to know exactly, technically, who's my neighbour? In other words, "Tell me exactly who I have to love, so I know who I don't have to love."

56. **THAT'S WHEN HE GAVE THE EXAMPLE OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN**, the Samaritans whom the Jews hated. If they even touched a Samaritan they'd have to wash afterwards! They wouldn't even go the shortest route to Galilee which was right through Samaria, they went clear across the Jordan and clear around it just to keep from going near the Samaritans.

57. **JESUS TOLD THEM THE STORY OF A SAMARITAN WHO HELPED A POOR BEATEN UP JEW** who'd been robbed. He picked him up and bound his wounds and took him to a hotel and paid his bill.

58. **JESUS SAID THIS WAS A GOOD NEIGHBOUR, A SAMARITAN WHO WAS GOOD TO A JEW**, how about that? In other words He was as good as telling the Jews, "Listen, you know who your neighbours are. Those Samaritans up there in Samaria, the ones you hate and you won't even touch and you won't even go near and have nothing to do with, they're your neighbours. You better get busy and love them!" (Lk.10:29-37.)

59. **SO YOUR NEIGHBOUR IS ANYBODY THAT NEEDS YOUR LOVE--ANYBODY**--even if he lives halfway around the world. If he needs your love and God's Love, then you ought to give to the missionaries who are going over there trying to save him. He's your neighbour, he lives in this world somewhere.

60. **HE MAY NOT LIVE NEXT DOOR, BUT IF HE LIVES ON THIS EARTH HE'S YOUR NEIGHBOUR**, so you're responsible for him. And you're certainly responsible for those who are right around you and near you, that's for sure!--So are we. That's why we love them because God's only law is love and it supercedes all other laws. You are living in love, and you are working in love, and loving in love.

61. **THE LAW STILL EXISTS FOR OTHERS WHO ARE STILL UNDER IT BECAUSE THEY DON'T HAVE LOVE**. But those who have love don't need it, and they're no longer under it. If your every action, every thought, every word, every deed is guided by love, motivated by love, ordained by love, you couldn't possibly do anything wrong. (Titus 1:15.)

62. **WELL, WE MAKE A FEW MISTAKES SOMETIMES**, sometimes I think we make a few mistakes in some of the people we love who don't appreciate it, like one old friend who's now our Judas and bitterest of enemies. Sometimes I think it was a mistake to ever love him in the first place.

63. **BUT JESUS MUST HAVE LOVED JUDAS OR HE WOULDN'T HAVE CALLED HIM**. He gave him the chance, even if he turned traitor on Him and betrayed Him, He must have loved him, it must have saddened Him to see what Judas did. Judas did it to save his own neck because of the pressure of the religion of his day, the pressure of Jesus' enemies and for a little monetary gain at the same time, but he sure didn't do it in love, that's for sure.

64. **SO I DON'T SAY WE DON'T MAKE MISTAKES** sometimes. Maybe it's just that we have too much love, maybe that's a mistake, but I don't know that you can have too much love.

65. **GOD'S MERCY SEEMS TO BE UNLIMITED, HIS LOVE IS BOUNDLESS**. Praise God! The Love of God is greater than His laws, praise God! It says if your heart condemn you don't worry about it, God is greater than your heart. (1Jn.3:20.) If the law condemns you don't worry about it, love is greater than the law, because God is Love, Love is God, and God can do no wrong.

66. **TRUE LOVE CAN DO NO WRONG, SO HOW CAN IT BE UNDER ANY LAW?** How can it be against any law? He says, "against such there is no law!" (Gal.5:22-23.) Against such love there is no law, so how can anything that you do in love be against the law?

67. **IT MAY BE AGAINST MAN'S LAWS AND CHURCH LAWS, BUT IT IS CERTAINLY NOT AGAINST THE LAW OF GOD!** It may even be against social laws and customs and society's rules and mores, but it's not against God's laws.

68. **AS FAR AS GOD IS CONCERNED THERE'S NO LAW BUT LOVE--EXCEPT FOR THE SINNERS WHO ARE OUTSIDE OF LOVE** and outside of faith and do not have God and reject Christ, they're under the old law. Let me tell you, they're plenty under it, and will be condemned by it and judged by it and go to hell by it! But not we who are believers and Christians and have faith and have Jesus Christ in our hearts and God and His Love.

69. **WE ARE NOT JUDGED BY THE OLD LAW--WE ARE JUDGED ONLY BY LOVE**.--How much love we have and how much we give and how much we share. God will judge us by love in His mercy and not by the law. He will judge us by only one law, the Law of Love, the only law of God! Amen. Thank You Lord! XXXXXXXX! I love you! Against such love there is no law!--So LOVE!

1. **1. IN OUR EARLY DAYS THE CHURCHES CONDEMNED US FOR GOING INTO BARS TO WITNESS AND WIN SOULS!**--And still do! But we said, "But that's where the lost souls are, that's where the hungry ones are, that's where the fishing is good!"--"Ah, but a Christian shouldn't be seen going in and out of a bar!--That's a terrible testimony!"

2. **2. WELL, WHEN IT COMES TO THE POINT THAT YOU EVEN HAVE TO FOREGO WITNESSING LEST YOU CAUSE SOME WEAK NARROW-MINDED CHRISTIAN TO STUMBLE, THEN THAT'S WHERE YOU HAVE TO DRAW THE LINE AND GO AHEAD!** If it means you are going to be hampered and all kinds of obstacles put in your way to keep you from doing God's will just because of the petty peeves of some persnickety narrow-minded self-righteous Christians, then forget it!

3. **3. YOU CAN'T PLEASE EVERYBODY! LOOK AT JESUS!--HE WENT AROUND AND BROKE THE RULES RIGHT AND LEFT, WHILE THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, THE HYPOCRITICAL RELIGIONISTS, WERE ACCUSING HIM AT EVERY TURN!** Right? But He didn't stop it! He didn't stop the good He was doing! Because they had to learn that it was by grace and not works! They had to learn that the Lord is also Lord of the Sabbath, and that it was made for man, not man for the Sabbath, and that if He wants to break it, that's His business!

4. **4. GOD IS ALSO GOD OF THE BODY, THE GOD OF SEX--HE MADE IT!** He's the God of all things, so if He wants to set up new rules for accomplishing His purpose He is perfectly able to do it! As far as we're concerned, we are now liberated, totally liberated from the old out-dated Mosaic moral code, if whatever we do we do it in love!

5. **5. HERE WE ARE GOING DOWN INTO THE CLUBS AND WINNING SOULS** and changing lives and getting those people out of the garbage, salvaging them from the trash of this world! We may have to get a little bit dirty in the process by even having to go to bed with them sometimes!

6. **6. BUT AT THE SAME TIME HERE IS THE LAZY CHURCH AND NON-WITNESSING CHRISTIANS AND OTHER SELF-RIGHTEOUS HYPOCRITES CONDEMNING US FOR IT!** "Ah, that's bad! You shouldn't go into those bars, you shouldn't be drinking with the sinners, you shouldn't be going to bed with those dirty wicked people!"--and so on. "This is bad!"

7. **7. "THIS IS BREAKING THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, THIS IS BREAKING THE MOSAIC MORAL CODE, THE LAWS OF THE CHURCH!"** (Maria: Yes, "This is being unequally yoked together with unbelievers!") "This is doing evil! You're doing evil! Ah, you are bad!"--Well, what are we going to do?

8. **8. WHICH IS MORE IMPORTANT?--TO PLEASE THESE NARROW-MINDED RELIGIONISTS OR GOD!** Which is better, as Peter said, to please man or God, judge ye! (Acts 4:19 and 5:29.) The disciples were breaking the Mosaic laws and defying the hypocritical powers that be because they had a greater power, a greater authority, a greater mission, so they did exactly what Jesus did!

9. **9. THE PHARISEES ALSO WERE ACCUSING JESUS OF HEALING PEOPLE ON THE SABBATH**, and said, "This is breaking the law! This is working on the Sabbath!"--Think of it! How ridiculous can you get? Jesus asked them, "Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath or to do evil?" (Mk.2; Lk.6 & 13)

10. **10. SO LIKEWISE PEOPLE CONDEMN US FOR DOING GOOD WORK, SAVING SOULS IN THE CLUBS!** But your work and its accomplishments, the fruits thereof, are so much greater than the supposed evil they think you're doing.

11. YOU CANNOT STOP SAVING SOULS JUST BECAUSE SOME PEOPLE CONDEMN YOUR METHODS!

You cannot stop your ministry, you cannot stop the message just because some people condemn your method. If God has blessed the method with good fruit, then the method is good, amen?

12. I'M NOT SAYING "LET US DO EVIL THAT GOOD MAY COME." (Rom.3:8.) I'm saying that they're saying it's evil. We're not saying it's evil--we believe it's good because it bears good fruit, right? (Maria: You can't forgo witnessing just because it's stumbling your brother who is already a Christian...) and stop saving a soul! Exactly!

13. WE CANNOT STOP SAVING SOULS JUST BECAUSE SOME PEOPLE DON'T LIKE OUR METHODS! We can't stop saving souls even if it's against the law! There are laws that I have told students for years that you have every right to break: Any law which forbids you to confess Christ and to witness and to win souls!

14. ANY LAW WHICH IS AGAINST THE GOSPEL IS AGAINST GOD! Such a law is of man and/or the Devil, and you've got a perfect right to break any law that tries to either hinder you or prevent you or forbid you or prohibit you from witnessing and winning souls!

15. ANY KIND OF CIVIL LAW THAT WOULD FORBID YOU to use the method that you're using, such as any law against your passing out tracts on the streets, or any law against your witnessing to people, or any law against your preaching the Gospel, or any law against your going door-to-door as the Jehovah's Witnesses do, is invalid to God!

16. THEY'VE FOUGHT THESE LAWS THROUGH THE COURTS time and time again and clear up to the Supreme Court several times.--So have the Seventh-day Adventists, because they're both strong witnessing groups and they go door-to-door, witnessing on the streets and so on.

17. THERE ARE ALL KINDS OF LAWS OF MAN THAT HAVE BEEN PASSED TO TRY TO PREVENT WITNESSING, LAWS OF THE DEVIL! Well, you can't obey those laws! We have gone right ahead and done it anyhow and gone to court for it and gone to jail for it as a part of our persecution, just like we're doing now! We're having to go to court, risking jail, risking punishment and everything for what some of them consider "breaking the law"!

18. WELL, THEY HAVEN'T BEEN ABLE TO PROVE WE'RE BREAKING ANY LAW YET, THANK GOD! But just the same they're trying to find something! It's just the same old story of Jesus and His accusers over again:

19. THEY KEPT SEEKING "SOMETHING WHEREWITH THEY MIGHT ACCUSE HIM" and condemn Him--in other words to get Him before the law.--Not because they cared about the petty little infractions of the ridiculous laws--that wasn't really what they were worried about.

20. THEY WERE INFURIATED BECAUSE HE WAS EXPOSING THEM! He was doing something much worse than breaking the Sabbath: He was exposing their wickedness, their hypocrisy, their self-righteousness and showing to the public what monsters the hypocrites themselves were!

21. OUR LITTLE GIRLS GOING DOWN TO THAT CLUB AND WINNING SOULS TO JESUS, and dancing with them in order to win them, and even loving them, and going to bed with them if necessary, is not what our enemies are really mad at. They're picking on these things, but they're mere little lying excuses!

22. THE THINGS THAT THEY ARE REALLY CONCERNED, SCARED, WORRIED AND ANGRY ABOUT IS THAT WE ARE THEREBY EXPOSING THEM! We're showing that their religion hasn't got enough love to go that far to win people to God! Their religion hasn't got enough love to go down to the bars and preach the Gospel!

23. THEIR RELIGION HASN'T GOT ENOUGH LOVE TO GO TO BED WITH A SINNER TO SAVE HIS SOUL, TO GO TO BED WITH HIS BODY TO SAVE HIS SOUL! (Maria: Their religion doesn't even have enough love to give their own wives the grace to make love to their own husbands!) Exactly!

24. **MOST CHURCHES ARE SO AGAINST SEX THAT THEY SEEM TO THINK IT'S JUST A SORT OF IRRESISTIBLE EVIL**, a kind of a has-to-be-tolerated sin in order to fuck your own wife so that you might have some children for the Church!

25. **THE AVERAGE CHURCH ATTITUDE IS THAT SEX IS STILL SIN EVEN IN THE MARRIAGE BED!** It's still "carnal", still "fleshly", therefore it's really still wicked and sinful no matter where it is or who it's with! So they've carried that thing so damn far in the wrong direction that there's no possibility of ever pleasing them in any way about sex!

26. **A WIFE, ACCORDING TO CHURCH TEACHING, DOCTRINE AND PRACTICE, IS NOT SUPPOSED TO ENJOY FUCKING!** She's not supposed to get any pleasure out of it, as all pleasure is sin! She is supposed to simply put up with it and bear with it in order that she might bear children! That's exactly the attitude that most churches take! So we've just gone to the opposite extreme. So what's the difference?

27. **YOU CAN'T PLEASE THEM AT ALL NO MATTER HOW FAR YOU GO WITH THEM, SO WHY TRY TO PLEASE THEM AT ALL?** I mean, if it was something unimportant like a little wine or a little meat or something like that, why, we don't have to do it in front of them and make them stumble.

28. **--BUT WE'RE SURE NOT GOING TO STOP WITNESSING!** We are not going to stop giving out the message! We are not going to stop preaching the Gospel! We are not going to stop winning souls just because some of these little two-bit narrow-minded finicky-persnickety holier-than-thou self-righteous hypocrites condemn us for the method we use!

29. **(MARIA: BUT ON THE OTHER HAND YOU WOULDN'T ADVISE THE KIDS TO GO PASSING OUT TRACTS OR LETTERS ON A STREET IN A CITY WHERE IT WASN'T PERMITTED,** if they had another street in the city where it was permitted.) Of course! (Maria: Or if they weren't allowed to pass out letters at all in the city, if they could do another type of witnessing.) Of course!

30. **THERE'S NO USE OF YOUR LOOKING FOR TROUBLE** and just bringing down the wrath of the powers that be on your head for no reason--this is what I always say. You've got a perfect right before God to be out there passing tracts and preaching the Gospel in the park, but if you want to be so bold as to defy any possible rules to the contrary, it may only land you in jail or a fine, and what good is that going to do?

31. **OR IF YOU'VE GOT THE POWER, THE ORGANISATION AND THE MONEY TO FIGHT IT THROUGH THE COURTS** and you want to make a big case out of it because that is your whole ministry and you don't want to flee, you must be willing to go to court and pay the price and fight it through and you may still lose!--Jesus said, "Flee!"

32. **AND I'VE TOLD YOU KIDS, WE DON'T WANT TO HAVE ANY UNNECESSARY HASSLES WITH THE LAW.** If the cop on this corner tells you to stop passing out tracts, it's against the law here, then go to some other corner where there's either no cop or another cop who doesn't mind.

33. **WE HAVE ALSO USUALLY TAUGHT YOU, DON'T NORMALLY ASK FOR OFFICIAL PERMISSION,** because if it is against the law they'll have to forbid you, even though they would usually rather just over look it and ignore it and look the other way and let you go ahead than to have a hassle, because they themselves personally don't care.

34. **I WAS AMAZED AT SOME OF OUR KIDS ASKING PERMISSION** of the cop on the corner to do this, but that's wonderful when they allow them, that's fine!--But what about the places where they won't allow you? (Maria: Well, the Jehovah's Witnesses and Seventh Day Adventists have to do that--that's the only method they have to witness, so if it was cut off they'd be lost!

35. **BUT WE HAVE OTHER WAYS TO WITNESS.**) Exactly! (Maria: So, like in Tenerife where we couldn't do it one way we did it another!) In Tenerife we did not think that it was wise for the sake of my security for us to get out on the streets there and pass out literature.

36. **SO WE CHOSE A MEANS WHICH WE FELT WAS MORE CLANDESTINE, MORE "UNDER THE COVERS,"** so to speak, whereby we could witness without it being against the law, without it being forbidden, without it possibly causing us trouble.

37. **BUT EVEN THAT KIND OF WITNESSING FINALLY GOT US IN TROUBLE** because the Devil didn't like it, it was getting such good fruit and so much fruit. The Devil became furious because we were circumventing the rules in a way and getting across a ministry that was fruitful and winning souls in spite of the usual rules.

38. **WE WERE DOING IT IN SUCH A WAY THAT AT FIRST IT WAS NOT ENDANGERING OUR SECURITY** because they didn't know who I was or anything else. Of course finally when it all came out in the open in the headlines and front pages of the newspapers, well, that was a different story!

39. **THEN WE GOT TOO MUCH PUBLICITY TO SUIT THE POWERS THAT BE,** and it made them angry, because it was just like rubbing their noses in it and slapping them in the face with it. As long as they didn't have to read it on the front page of the newspaper every morning they didn't mind so much.

40. **THEY HAD HEARD ABOUT IT AND THEY'D IGNORED IT** and the local police tolerated it because we weren't breaking any laws. But the minute we began to really rub the Bishop's nose in it and slapping him in the face every morning with another article about the Family of Love and exposing his hypocrisy, he had to get us! He had to do something. So he stirred up the powers that be, which is always the way it happens.

41. **THE FALSE CHURCH ALWAYS STIRS UP THE GOVERNMENT AGAINST THE TRUE CHURCH,** and I'm sure that this is what it was. I think maybe now that woman I saw in the dream was like the woman that John saw in his vision of the Great Whore in Revelation 17. She was probably not any specific woman but maybe symbolic of the church.

42. **SHE WAS BEAUTIFUL, SHE WAS OLD,** mature, refined, cultured and high class, but dancing up and down like a demon, pointing her finger at us and howling with glee because she was causing us trouble.

43. **SO IT'S ALWAYS THE FALSE CHURCH WHO STIRS UP THE POLITICAL GOVERNMENT AGAINST THE TRUE CHURCH.** Until that time, the politicians and the police and the government couldn't have cared less. Some were merely curious about something new, others liked it because they came to us for it, and we were kind of their little homegrown pet amusement, entertainment or diversion.

44. **BUT AS SOON AS THE FALSE CHURCH WITH ALL ITS POWER AND PULL BEGAN TO FIGHT US, IT STIRRED UP THE GOVERNMENT AGAINST US** and insisted that they do something about it--just exactly the same way the High Priest and the Scribes and the Pharisees stirred up the Romans against Jesus and brought Him before Pilate to accuse Him,

45. **BECAUSE HE WAS A THREAT TO THEIR RELIGION,** He was a threat to their own respectability. He stripped them and exposed their hypocrisy. So it's not even really the message or the method which they care that much about.

46. **IT'S WHEN IT BEGINS TO HURT THEM BY EXPOSING THEIR SELF-RIGHTEOUS HYPOCRISY** and show that we have more love than they have. They pretend to be God's messengers and Christ's people, but our little simple, humble girls down at the club were showing the world they had more love than the Church, more sacrifice, could suffer more crucifixion and persecution to win and save souls and put across the message of God than the Church was!

47. **WHAT I FOUND OUT IN THE EARLY DAYS OF PREACHING PERSONAL WITNESSING** was that the guys who condemned us for it and preached against it the most were the churches who didn't want to do it! Because if they have to agree that what you're doing is okay, then they've got to do it too--and they don't want to!

48. **THE CHURCH DOESN'T EVEN LIKE THEIR WOMEN GOING TO BED WITH THEIR HUSBANDS, MUCH LESS ANYBODY ELSE!** The Church wants to control everything, and they control most of their men through the women! You go in the average Church and most of what you'll see there is women.

49. **THE CHURCH CONTROLS THE WOMEN, AND THEY CONTROL THE MEN THROUGH THE WOMEN THROUGH SEX,** the denial of sex etc. They often make a woman deny her husband sex to get him to obey. Time and again it's been told us by the men, that the priest told wives: "Don't let him have any sex for so long as a punishment for what he's doing," and so on.

50. **THE CHURCH CONTROLS THE MEN THROUGH THE WOMEN THROUGH SEX.** And here they were controlling people through prohibition of sex, when all of a sudden they find we're winning people through permissiveness of sex! That was contrary to their whole doctrine, their whole structure, and so they felt it could begin to undermine their control.

51. **THE CHURCH HAD BEEN TEACHING THE PEOPLE THAT IF THEY DO THESE THINGS THEY'RE GOING TO HELL. BUT WE COME ALONG TEACHING PEOPLE IF THEY'LL DO IT IN LOVE THEY CAN HELP PEOPLE GO TO HEAVEN--JUST THE OPPOSITE!** So this suddenly liberates the people from their control, and that's what they don't like! Jesus' message was liberating the people from the control of the High Priests and the bigshot religionists, the hypocritical Scribes and Pharisees.

52. **JESUS' MESSAGE WAS LIBERATING THE PEOPLE** and helping them thumb their noses now at the churches, synagogues and religious leaders: "Who needs you? We don't need you anymore! We don't need your church, we don't have to go to church on Sunday, we don't have to be under your thumbs anymore, we don't have to do what you say!

53. **"ALL WE HAVE TO DO NOW IS BELIEVE AND LOVE GOD AND OUR NEIGHBOUR AS OURSELVES!** That's all we have to do! We don't have to keep your laws, your regulations, go to your temple, your ceremonies--none of it anymore!" This is what Jesus' teaching literally meant--and Paul's too! It snatched the people out from under the established religion's control.

54. **IT GAVE THE PEOPLE LIBERTY, IT GAVE THEM FREEDOM!** Now they were free, because all they needed was Jesus, all they needed was love! All they needed was to "Love God and love thy neighbour--in this is all the law and all the prophets!" And that just jerks the rug out from underneath the church system and its religious leaders and the whole works!--Forms, rites, ceremonies, traditions, rituals and all!

55. **THAT MEANS THE END OF CHURCH POWER AND CONTROL OVER THE PEOPLE!** This is the threat, that if the people believe our doctrine, the Church is going to be powerless to control them! What man is going to go to church and be bound by all their stupid regulations, restrictions and prohibitions if instead he can come to our club and get all the love and sex he needs and still go to Heaven!

56. **HE CAN FIND TRUE LOVE INSTEAD, AND MAKE IT ANYWAY!** He can have peace and satisfaction and happiness and joy and love and freedom without all that churchianity and church folderol! The Church knows what a threat we are to their System! They have controlled sex for ages by controlling marriage, sexual relations, laws, etc.

57. **IN SOME COUNTRIES YOU CAN'T EVEN GET MARRIED WITHOUT THE CHURCH!** So it's only been recently you could even get married in some without the church.--You had to have a church wedding or it was illegal. So that the church has controlled matrimony, and through matrimonial laws and sexual prohibitions, has controlled sex for a long time.

58. **WELL NOW, ALL OF A SUDDEN THEY'RE SCARED STIFF!** We've exposed that their system is phoney, false! If they agree with our system and our method and our message, they've got to admit theirs is phoney!

59. **SO THEY HAVE EITHER GOT TO AGREE WITH US AND DO IT, OR THEY HAVE GOT TO CONDEMN US AND FIGHT IT!** So neither will they do it nor will they permit their people to do it. "You're either for Me," Jesus said, "or you're against Me!"--one or the other, that's just the way it works. (Mat.12:30.)

60. **WE ARE STRIKING AT THEIR VERY FOUNDATION: DICTATORIAL CONTROL OF THE PEOPLE FROM THE CRADLE TO THE GRAVE!** Our message is that you don't have to go to church on Sunday, you don't have to have church buildings, you don't need rituals.

61. **ALL YOU NEED TO DO IS BE CHRISTIANS AND WITNESS AND WIN SOULS FOR CHRIST PERSONALLY.** That's your religious obligation, that's your religious duty--not merely going to church, not merely supporting the churches. Therefore our message is striking at the very foundation of the whole churchy System, the Churchianity System.

62. **SO THEY ARE GOING TO BE OUT AND FIGHTING YOU TOOTH AND TONG TO PROTECT THEMSELVES AND THEIR CHURCH SYSTEM,** otherwise their whole system's going to collapse, because your truth is destroying their lie and they dare not let you get away with it! They will fight!--And they did!

THE "SIGNS FOLLOWING" DREAM! DFO 1253 22/7/82

1. WELL, PTL! TYJ! THIS IS JULY 22, 1982, & I HAD A COUPLE OF DREAMS A FEW MORNINGS AGO, in fact on two successive mornings just three mornings ago which I have not yet recorded until now. This first dream was quite a thrilling one & maybe I would call it "The Law of Love", although we may have one by that name already.

2. I CAN'T REMEMBER ALL OF IT, NECESSARILY, & I have the feeling that these dreams are part of a longer story with more scenes perhaps. But just one outstanding scene is still very vivid in my mind, & that's usually the climax & the scene that I wake up on & remember the most of immediately afterward, if it has any particular meaning or significance at all.

3. AND IN THAT PARTICULAR DREAM IT SEEMED THAT DAVIDITO & I WERE SITTING SIDE-BY-SIDE IN AN AUDITORIUM, he on my left, facing the platform or stage. We were about a third of the way back from the front near the middle & the place was packed with people from front-to-back & side-to-side. It was full, I'd say perhaps at least a thousand people like a big theatre or cinema. David seemed to be a teenager.

4. APPARENTLY THEY'D BEEN HAVING SOME TYPE OF RELIGIOUS PROGRAM with preachers & religious speakers etc. I think they seemed to know I was there & someone had challenged the audience with a catch question that is so popular amongst some Christians, if you don't particularly agree with their special shibboleth & they're trying to catch you on it somehow.

5. --LIKE SOME OF THE QUESTIONS THEY ASKED JESUS TO TRY TO CATCH HIM, not that they really wanted to know the answer but just because they either tried to stump Him or get Him to say something that would incriminate Him & get Him in trouble with either the populace or the law.

6. SO SOMEONE HAD OPENLY CHALLENGED THE AUDIENCE & SAID SOMETHING LIKE: "DO YOU ALL BELIEVE IN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS?"--apparently asking for a show of hands--or like, "How many of you believe in the Ten Commandments?" Well, believing in them & believing that we need to keep them today as a part of the Mosaic Law can be two different things--or one & the same depending on what you mean by it-- & can be very catchy for sure!

7. BUT THE IDEA WAS THEY WERE CHALLENGING US: "Do you believe in keeping the Ten Commandments today?"--The Ten Commandments that God gave to Moses on Mt. Sinai along with all of the other ceremonial & health laws etc.

8. I SEEMED TO KNOW THAT I WAS ON THE SPOT BUT I WAS SUDDENLY INSPIRED & it was almost as though I was shocked to my feet as I was in that famous debate with the infamous infidel & atheist Joseph Lewis in Miami, Florida years ago when he uttered such a challenging statement about healing.

9. I HAD JUST BEEN WAITING FOR MY CHANCE & THE HOLY SPIRIT'S SIGNAL to know if I should try to do something to refute his blasphemies & his challenges to the Bible & his unbelief before this large audience in a Universalist Church, & I got my signal from the Lord when he said: "I dare anyone here to claim they've ever been healed by the Power of the Name of Jesus Christ!"

10. I WAS JUST SUDDENLY HIT BY THE POWER OF THE SPIRIT LIKE A LIGHTNING BOLT, leaped to my feet & said: "Yes! I have been healed by the Power of the Name of Jesus Christ! I was dying in an Army hospital of double pneumonia & heart trouble & God miraculously supernaturally healed me almost instantly after three days of hovering at the threshold of death with a temperature of 106 degrees Fahrenheit, double pneumonia & heart so leaky & with such loud murmurs the doctors said they didn't believe I could possibly live very long even if I hadn't had double pneumonia!"

29. WELL ANYHOW, THIS WAS A SOMEWHAT SIMILAR SITUATION IN MY DREAM THIS TIME, & when they flung out this challenge: "How many of you still believe in keeping Moses' Ten Commandments today?" virtually all the dear church people, of course, raised their hands!--Except for me & Davidito who is pretty familiar with our teachings & doctrines & knows what we think about Law & Grace.

30. BUT THE MOMENT THEY ALL PUT DOWN THEIR HANDS--& there was a sort of an applause, you know, like they'd won the victory & virtually everybody there but us believed in keeping the Ten Commandments--I leaped to my feet & I turned around & faced the greater part of the audience which was behind me in the auditorium--about two-thirds of the audience--& I said:

31. "NO! WE DO NOT BELIEVE IN KEEPING MOSES' TEN COMMANDMENTS, WE BELIEVE IN KEEPING THE LAW OF LOVE!"--& I quoted a Scripture which I don't think I've ever used before in that connection, or very much. I usually use the one where Jesus said, "Love the Lord & love thy neighbour, in these are all the law & all the prophets" (Mt.22:37-40)--in other words, His Law of Love, Himself stating it, & I usually quote that. But in this case for some reason, when I leaped to my feet & challenged them I said:

32. "WE BELIEVE IN CHRIST'S LAW OF LOVE: LOVE YE ONE ANOTHER & SO FULFIL YE THE LAW OF CHRIST!" (Gal.5:14; 6:2) I had never had that Scripture hit me so hard before: "The Law of Christ!" There it is in plain words! The Law of Christ is what?--"Love ye one another & so fulfill ye the Law of Christ."

33. THERE IT IS PLAIN AS DAY THAT LOVE IS THE LAW OF CHRIST TODAY!--Not Moses' old Ten Commandments which they couldn't keep anyhow & seldom did & very few of them at that, for which God finally rejected their hypocritical self-righteousness & sent them a Saviour Who alone could save by God's grace & mercy & His love & forgiveness, His Own Son, Jesus Christ, their Messiah Whom those self-righteous Jewish hypocrites rejected & crucified!

34. THEY KILLED THEIR OWN KING & CRUCIFIED THEIR OWN MESSIAH because their hypocrisy & self-righteousness was exposed by God's love & mercy in Jesus Christ. "The Law came by Moses," one writer says, "but mercy & love came by Jesus Christ." (Jn.1:17) Jesus Himself quoted the Scripture & said, "What meaneth that Scripture? Ye need to find out what it means, I will have mercy & not sacrifice." (Mt.9:13) So I virtually shouted at the top of my voice as I leaped to my feet:

35. "NO! WE DO NOT BELIEVE IN KEEPING THE OLD MOSAIC LAW OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WE BELIEVE IN KEEPING THE LAW OF CHRIST, HIS LAW OF LOVE! Love ye one another & so fulfill the Law of Christ!" And as I did so, I was so thrilled & so inspired it was like I was on a cloud, like I could have floated in the air. I was just exhilarated, excited & thrilled & I had that tremendous surge of the Spirit that only the Spirit of God can give you, better than any drugs or any other highs or thrills that this World has to offer!

36. AND SURE ENOUGH, AS I FELT THAT TREMENDOUS SURGE & THRILL, EXHILARATION & ECSTASY OF THE SPIRIT, as I gave that testimony, to my amazement & to the astonishment of the entire crowd, I began to float up in the air! I literally levitated right before their eyes & I began to float higher & higher & higher I was so excited & it was such a shocking thrill!

37. THE WHOLE CONGREGATION WAS LOOKING AT ME IN WIDE-EYED AMAZEMENT, absolutely dumbfounded as I floated upwards still shouting: "Love ye one another & so fulfill the Law of Christ! That's the Law we believe in! That's Christ's Law of Love! That's the only Law we have to keep today! Love ye one another & so fulfill the Law of Christ!"

38. IT SEEMED ALMOST AS THOUGH I WAS RAPTURED! I was certainly enraptured & in rapture at that moment as I floated up right before their eyes! And it seemed that I had ahold of Davidito's hand, & by that time we were both floating up together, when suddenly I woke up!

39. I WAS SO EXCITED & SO THRILLED & AMAZED & IN SUCH ECSTASY I WAS LITERALLY FLOATING ON AIR OR THE POWER OF GOD, & it got me so excited in my dream that apparently God's Will was done & He had showed me what He wanted to show me & He permitted me to wake up!

40. I LAY THERE FOR SOME TIME AFTERWARDS THINKING ABOUT IT: "My oh my," I thought, "Do You mean, Lord, that some time in the future we're going to be that kind of a testimony? We're going to do that kind of signs & wonders & miracles & You're going to confirm our witness in ways like that that will absolutely

astound the people & inspire faith in some, at least, by confirming Thy Word with signs & wonders & miracles following?!" (Mk.16:20)

41. I WAS JUST THRILLED TO PIECES WITH THAT THRILLING DREAM & I could hardly wait to tell Maria about it! In fact, she woke up just shortly after that & I just had to tell her what a thrill I had just had in that wonderful marvellous amazing dream!

42. I'M SURE THE LORD GAVE IT TO ME & TO YOU FOR OUR ENCOURAGEMENT, to know that no matter what the odds, if you're one or two against the crowd or against thousands, God is going to be with you & He is going to thrill & inspire you & confirm your witness & establish it with the signs following--signs & wonders & miracles! He's going to confirm His Word & your witness with wonders, praise God! Hallelujah!

43. SO DON'T WORRY, BECAUSE ONE & GOD ARE A MAJORITY! Even though it seems you're standing alone before the whole World, if the Lord is with you, who can be against you? (Ro.8:31) Praise God! Thank You Jesus! "Greater works than these shall ye do"! (Jn.14:12) GBAKYAMYAB "With signs following"!--In Jesus' name, amen! So don't be afraid! Sock it to'm! GBY! God is with you, & "If God be for us, who can be against us!" PTL! One & God are a majority! "Lead on O King Eternal!"--Amen? PTL! GBY! ILY!--In Jesus' name, amen!

[Ending note on all these things I have studied and compiled—after living it for a year, or daring to say I believe it and wish I could live it, this is what I have discovered. On March 14th, 2022, I wrote,

“Love is the greatest challenge; the most intense test. True love lived out goes against everything in a human form. Only by Divine empowerment can love—of the truest kind— be lived out. You can’t love others truly, unless you love and honour God above all.” –Kaye

And I will add that I have found it is the most potent weapon of the Spirit that brings people close to Jesus; it makes them willing to fight for Jesus and forsake the world; it angers satan more than nearly anything. It is affective in bringing people to Jesus when nothing else works. It makes enemies of friends and friends of enemies. God’s love explodes and changing everything, aligning things more with God’s true right. It brings humility like nothing else can, and deep love for and dependence on Jesus. It sets you apart, a real ecclesia. And we learn new sides to Jesus that we never understood or even realised were part of His nature, and part of what we are to live out and be like.

Daring to fight and live the “Royal law of liberty: Love” will be such an intense learning course you will mature several grades in a short amount of time; and forsake any last vestiges of what you still held on to of “yourself”. There is only one way to live love as Jesus called for it in His words, and that by forsaking yourself and your life comfort as you know it, and being in total obedience to Jesus.

Any personal agendas will not hold up when the wild wind of the loving Spirit of God hits. And the “three in one power” (Jesus’ love, His Word, the Keys of the Kingdom) is the weapon of choice, the only thing powerful enough to hold you up and keep you alive, literally, and making headway for souls and the strengthening of the body of Christ—believers, who will then go and bear fruit, because you laid down your life to water them. You sank into the soil of humble loving service, so they could flourish. You will both be rewarded. For in time, as new ones grow and bear fruit, they will be asked to lay down their life and water the lives of others.